

FEDERAL TRADE COMMISSION

COMPETITION AND CONSUMER PROTECTION  
IN THE 21ST CENTURY

Wednesday, June 12, 2019

8:30 a.m.

Mike and Josie Harper Center, Hixson-Lied Auditorium  
Creighton University  
602 N. 20th Street  
Omaha, Nebraska 68102

## FEDERAL TRADE COMMISSION

## I N D E X

	PAGE :
1	
2	
3	
4	3
5	
6	6
7	
8	
9	10
10	
11	
12	54
13	
14	88
15	
16	121
17	
18	
19	158
20	
21	225
22	
23	322
24	
25	

**P R O C E E D I N G S****(8:30 a.m.)****WELCOME**

MR. HAMBURGER: Good morning. My name is Jacob Hamburger. I'm an attorney in the Office of Policy Planning at the Federal Trade Commission. I first want to thank our hosts at Creighton University School of Law for helping us put together today's hearing. I would also like to extend a warm welcome to everyone joining us here in person and also those joining us by webcast.

Before we kick things off, I have a few announcements. First, please silence your cell phones and other devices. If an emergency requires you to leave the conference area but remain in the building, please follow the instructions provided. If an emergency requires an evacuation of the building, an alarm will sound. Everyone should leave the building in an orderly manner. If you notice any suspicious activity, please alert building security.

Actions that interfere or attempt to interfere with the commencement or conduct of the hearing or the audience's ability to observe the event, including attempts to address the speakers

1 while the event is in progress, are not permitted.  
2 Anyone engaging in such behavior will be asked to  
3 leave. Anyone who refuses to leave voluntarily will  
4 be escorted from the building.

5 FTC Commissioners and staff cannot accept  
6 documents during the event. Such documents  
7 will not become part of the official record of  
8 this or any other proceeding or be considered by the  
9 Commission.

10 This event will be photographed, webcast,  
11 and recorded. By participating, you agree your image  
12 and anything that you say or submit may be posted  
13 indefinitely at [FTC.gov](http://FTC.gov), [on regulations.gov](http://on.regulations.gov), or on one  
14 of the Commission's publicly available social media  
15 sites.

16 Question cards are available in the hallway  
17 on the information tables immediately outside of the  
18 auditorium. Staff will be available to collect your  
19 question cards and provide them to the moderators to  
20 pose to the panelists. Please pass your cards to the  
21 end of the aisle to be collected.

22 For those of you on Twitter, you can follow  
23 the conversation using the hashtag [#FTCHearings](https://twitter.com/FTCHearings).  
24 Restrooms are located outside the back of the  
25 auditorium and to the left.

1                   And with all that said, I would like to now  
2           introduce Dr. Thomas Murray, Provost of Creighton  
3           University, who will be providing opening remarks.

4                   (Applause.)

5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25

**OPENING REMARKS**

1  
2 DR. MURRAY: Thank you, Mr. Hamburger, for  
3 your kind introduction. And certainly on behalf of  
4 Creighton University, I want to extend a warm welcome  
5 to all who have come to participate in these hearings  
6 today, along with those who may be listening on the  
7 internet.

8 We are particularly pleased to welcome staff  
9 members from the Federal Trade Commission as well as  
10 representatives from several state attorney general  
11 offices from across the country, including Doug  
12 Peterson, the Attorney General from the State of  
13 Nebraska. We're honored by your presence and thank  
14 you all for your public service.

15 Creighton University is known for its  
16 distinctive offerings and a complex campus,  
17 including nine schools and colleges. We are now  
18 recognized by the Carnegie Classification of  
19 Institutions of Higher Education as a doctoral  
20 professional university. We have a long history of  
21 delving deep into the liberal arts, placing an  
22 emphasis on research and scholarship, and forming  
23 the next generation of leaders in professional and  
24 health occupations.

25 Our new Carnegie classification signals

1        what we at Creighton have already known, namely  
2        that we are a top-flight research institution  
3        and at its heart continues to be driven by a  
4        teacher/scholar educational model grounded in the  
5        liberal arts and humanities. And Professor Morse  
6        is an exemplar of our teacher/scholar model from  
7        the School of Law.

8                    As a university, processes of learning,  
9        sharing, and growing knowledge are at the core of  
10       what we do. For this reason, we are pleased to host  
11       these hearings which involve similar processes.  
12       Today, informed, interested, and engaged leaders  
13       will assemble to share their experiences, knowledge,  
14       and insights about important problems facing us  
15       today.

16                   The information developed will assist those  
17       engaged in policymaking, regulatory design, law  
18       enforcement efforts to fulfill their duties more  
19       effectively. This is important work, and we are very  
20       grateful to be a part of it.

21                   The Federal Trade Commission is now in its  
22       105th year as bipartisan and independent agency  
23       devoted to the dual missions of consumer protection  
24       and promoting fair competition, successfully filling  
25       this mission -- which President Franklin Roosevelt

1           once described as one designed "to insist on greater  
2           application of the Golden Rule" in the conduct of  
3           commercial life -- is an exercise in discretionary  
4           judgment. That judgment must be informed by deep  
5           knowledge of the marketplace, consumer needs, and the  
6           impacts of the regulatory policies.

7                         Commercial life has always been dynamic, and  
8           in recent years especially so. Keeping abreast of  
9           current issues and conditions requires investment in  
10          new learning. Accordingly, hearings like this provide  
11          important foundation for the FTC's work.

12                        At the state level, attorneys general and  
13          their staffs are pursuing similar missions in  
14          challenging unfair practices and protecting the  
15          competitive environment. We look forward to hearing  
16          their insights and approaches in these efforts which  
17          reflect strong federal tradition of the states as  
18          laboratories of democracy and testing grounds for  
19          innovation. There is much we can learn from each  
20          other through this hearing today.

21                        Again, on behalf of Creighton University,  
22          welcome to our campus and thank you all for joining  
23          us. We hope you enjoy the events of the day and  
24          profit from them. We also hope that you are able to  
25          enjoy the beauty of our campus and experience warm

1           hospitality in the Omaha area during your visit.

2           Thank you very much.

3                         (Appause.)

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

1           **CONSUMER PROTECTION ENFORCEMENT AND POLICY (PANEL A)**

2           MR. SMITH: So thank you all for being here.  
3 I'm Andrew Smith, the Director of the Bureau of  
4 Consumer Protection at the Federal Trade Commission,  
5 and I am really honored to be able to represent the  
6 FTC on this panel with our state AG partners, law  
7 enforcement partners.

8           So, first, my disclaimer. I speak only for  
9 myself, not for the Commission or for any individual  
10 Commissioner, but the good news for all of you is that  
11 I don't contemplate doing very much talking here  
12 because we have such distinguished panelists who have  
13 important messages to deliver.

14           I do want to -- just a housekeeping matter,  
15 if you have questions, raise your hand and they will  
16 -- the staff will bring a question card to you, and  
17 then we will collect the question cards and present  
18 them to the panelists.

19           So introductions. To my immediate left is  
20 my comoderator, Ed Morse. He's a Professor of Law and  
21 the McGrath North Mullin & Kratz Endowed Chair of  
22 Business Law here at Creighton Law School.

23           To his left is Jason Ravensborg, the Attorney  
24 General of South Dakota. General Ravensborg is  
25 currently a lieutenant colonel in the United States

1 Army Reserves. He has been deployed to Germany, Iraq,  
2 and Afghanistan in support of operations Enduring  
3 Freedom and Iraqi Freedom and was awarded the bronze  
4 star. Prior to his election, General Ravensborg was  
5 simultaneously in private practice as well as a  
6 part-time deputy state's attorney for Union County,  
7 South Dakota.

8 Next to General Ravensborg is Ben Wiseman,  
9 the Director of the Office of Consumer Protection at  
10 the Office of the Attorney General for the District of  
11 Columbia. Before directing that, the Office of  
12 Consumer Protection, Ben was an Assistant Attorney  
13 General, and previously he worked at the preeminent  
14 law firm in Washington, D.C. So that's a joke for all  
15 of you. You have to the read your bios because you'll  
16 see that Ben and I came from the same law firm.

17 (Laughter.)

18 MR. SMITH: That would be Covington &  
19 Burling.

20 Next to Ben is Jeff Mateer. Jeff is the  
21 First Assistant Attorney General of Texas. Prior to  
22 his appointment in March of 2016, he served as General  
23 Counsel of the First Liberty Institute for six years  
24 and was in private practice for 19 years.

25 And next to Jeff is Kaitlin Caruso, Deputy

1 Director of the New Jersey Attorney General's Division  
2 of Consumer Affairs. Prior to working for the  
3 Division of Consumer Affairs, Kaitlin also chaired the  
4 Strategic Advocacy Committee at the New York City Law  
5 Department. And she also has worked in the Illinois  
6 Attorney General's Office and the New York City  
7 Council.

8 So we are really lucky to have such  
9 distinguished panelists, and with that, I will turn it  
10 over to General Ravensborg, and we'll see if we have  
11 slides. So do we have slides for General Ravensborg or  
12 not? Here we go. Perfect. I think that's the  
13 clicker.

14 GEN. RAVNSBORG: Good morning. I am General  
15 Ravensborg, as they said. I am very happy to be with  
16 you, and I made my presentation on a blend of my life.  
17 As you heard, I'm also a lieutenant colonel in the  
18 Army Reserves. In the last two weeks, I've actually  
19 been in this state, been down in Fremont. I've got  
20 units all across Nebraska, all the way up to North  
21 Dakota, South Dakota, and Missouri as well. And in  
22 the military, we talk a lot about being proactive, not  
23 reactive. So that's a theme of my presentation here,  
24 briefly.

25 Reactive or proactive, the key is to be

1 active as we tackle these different consumer affairs.  
2 So as you most know, at consumer protection, we're  
3 mostly in the reactive model. Consumers have an  
4 issue; consumers call us or email us, telling us what  
5 their issues are, and we take action to try and assist  
6 them.

7 In fact, we had a recent one which I thought  
8 was kind of humorous in a sense but sadly it was true.  
9 Somebody called in and says I paid two guys in a white  
10 truck to put asphalt on my driveway and then it  
11 rained, and now I realize it was just black paint. So  
12 obviously we were in reactive mode trying help them  
13 with that situation.

14 Proactive is where we want to be. We see  
15 the issue and we start planning. You know, a few  
16 calls come to the Consumer Protection Division, but  
17 not widespread yet, so when I came in, I said, well,  
18 I'd like to get more information out there. There are  
19 various scams and scandals that are going on; we need  
20 to inform the public better. I was on a public  
21 broadcasting program and they called in with a lot of  
22 questions. I took that where I couldn't answer all  
23 the questions over the course of the hour. We just  
24 ran out of time.

25 So we've developed a "Five on Friday." So

1       they get five minutes with me and they put me on  
2       camera, and it goes out over Facebook and Twitter and  
3       everything else to answer questions all across our  
4       state and all the various things of consumer  
5       protection to criminal to -- we have a very big  
6       pipeline issue that's going on this morning, so we'll  
7       see, I'm sure I'll get questions about that this  
8       coming Friday. But we try to be more informative to  
9       the public and try and be more accessible.

10               Obviously, if we start seeing more  
11       information similar to the same, then we try to get  
12       information out. In fact, I talked to your Attorney  
13       General here, Doug Peterson, as you had the floods. I  
14       mentioned I was in the Reserves. Well, I'm over in  
15       Fremont, which was basically an island for a little  
16       while, and he told me about how they were taking  
17       advantage of people and sadly in their worst and  
18       lowest moments trying to scam them out of money:  
19       "Help with us the flood." Well, it really wasn't help  
20       that was going to the flood. It was people that were  
21       being scammed.

22               And so some of those floods were in the  
23       southern part of my state as well, and so we are  
24       trying to get information out and share information to  
25       be proactive and get that message out to people. And

1 obviously it gives you more time to plan.

2 So NAAG, the National Association of  
3 Attorney Generals. I think when we are being  
4 proactive, then we can work together, we are the most  
5 effective. NAAG brings the attorney generals together  
6 in a bipartisan manner to support a number of  
7 different causes. We get -- every week, we get  
8 different sign-on letters and things, but you have to  
9 have one Republican and one Democrat to be eligible to  
10 push that issue forward.

11 And so we've been identifying various issues  
12 and moving forward with those different solutions in  
13 trying to build a consensus and, you know, that's not  
14 necessarily easy in this partisan environment that we  
15 have nowadays. And so one of the biggest issues of  
16 consumer protection that we have been working on comes  
17 from my senior senator, Senator John Thune. It's  
18 called the TRACED Act, Telephone Robocall Abuse  
19 Criminal Enforcement and Deterrence Act.

20 What it is is taking on robocalls. It gives  
21 more power back to the FCC, supported by all 50  
22 attorney generals. I mean, I think they were pretty  
23 much shocked that we could get all 50 to agree on any  
24 given topic nowadays, but everybody has had the  
25 abusive robocalls. I learned that 29 percent of all

1 phone calls come from robocalls, and now it is  
2 supposed to go up to 45 percent. I think this has  
3 been a very positive issue. We are addressing -- 97  
4 to 1 it passed the Senate. And, again, I think that's  
5 quite remarkable in this day and age that 97 out of  
6 100 would vote for it.

7 But we live in a virtual society.  
8 Developing at the speed of technology allows --  
9 business and business models are evolving and  
10 developing more quickly than ever so we can share  
11 information and get the word out. We are tasked with  
12 protecting rights to privacy and the security to our  
13 public. Developments can happen so quickly that  
14 proactive can become reactive before you even know it.

15 It brings us back to just being active, and  
16 we'd ask that people continue to share information  
17 amongst yourselves, let us know what scams and  
18 scandals are out there. We have been working very  
19 positively, like I said, with the other offices. I  
20 have been encouraged by that as I've come in in  
21 January of this year, and I guess the combined power  
22 of all of the AGs individually, NAAG, and the FTC can  
23 give us the best chance to address a lot of these  
24 various consumer protection issues to keep the public  
25 safe.

1                   And as we are coming up, we are going to  
2                   have a number of fairs and stuff in our state, and so  
3                   we have consumer protection booths and stuff out there  
4                   and trying to just get the word out any way we can.  
5                   So we are very -- try to be very accessible. I like  
6                   that in South Dakota and in the Midwest especially  
7                   that we had a pretty contested primary last year of  
8                   our governor's race and they're like, well, we don't  
9                   really know him or her. Well, I said, well, just turn  
10                  around, you can talk to them. And I think we have  
11                  been pretty accessible in our state, and that's what I  
12                  have tried to be, that you can get out and talk to  
13                  people and actually meet the people that represent you  
14                  and are trying to do the things they do to keep you  
15                  safe.

16                  So feel free to come up and talk with me  
17                  later, and I look forward to a good conference here.  
18                  Thank you.

19                  (Applause.)

20                  MR. WISEMAN: Thank you, good morning.  
21                  Thank you, General. My name is Ben Wiseman, and I  
22                  am the Director of the Office of Consumer Protection  
23                  for the Office of the Attorney General for the  
24                  District of Columbia. On behalf of Attorney General  
25                  Karl Racine, I'd like to thank FTC for the opportunity

1 to contribute to these hearings and to the Creighton  
2 University School of Law for hosting us today.

3 Before I address the topics that were set  
4 aside for today's hearing, I want to say a few words  
5 about our office. Attorney General Racine is the  
6 first elected Attorney General of the District of  
7 Columbia, and when he came into office in 2015, one of  
8 his top priorities was to establish a standalone  
9 office of consumer protection to protect the 700,000  
10 residents in our nation's capital.

11 And as a state attorney general office, we  
12 see a wide and broad range of issues that we have to  
13 address: student loan debt issues, to predatory  
14 lending, dealing with illegal debt collection, shoddy  
15 contractors, slum lords, housing discrimination. But  
16 one of the most noticeable trends that we've seen in  
17 recent years is the unavoidable presence of the  
18 internet and in particular tech platforms in our  
19 residents' lives, and that's why privacy and consumer  
20 protection issues surrounding tech platforms has  
21 become one of Attorney General Racine's top  
22 priorities.

23 I'm going to spend the time today that I  
24 have for these remarks addressing two issues. The  
25 first is the intersection of data privacy, equality,

1 and opportunity. And the second issue, which is  
2 somewhat related, is consumer protection issues as to  
3 tech platforms and the sharing economy space.

4 As to the first issue, privacy as a civil  
5 rights issue, the current conversation around privacy  
6 is largely focused on transparency and individual  
7 consumer rights. And in many ways, this makes sense.  
8 As a result of the massive data breaches like Equifax,  
9 revelations about how our data is being collected and  
10 misused, like in the Facebook/Cambridge Analytica  
11 incident, consumers are rightly concerned about what  
12 information is being collected about them, how that  
13 information is being used, and how they can control  
14 that information, and that this focus on individual  
15 rights -- the right to delete, the right to know, the  
16 right to opt out -- has both guided enforcement in the  
17 privacy space as well as recent legislative efforts  
18 that we've seen throughout the country.

19 But a framework that focuses exclusively on  
20 providing consumers with more disclosures or more  
21 control over their data will primarily benefit only  
22 the most sophisticated consumers, those who have the  
23 knowledge and the time to read the fine print and to  
24 exercise those rights. And we believe that a broader  
25 focus is needed to make sure we're protecting our most

1 vulnerable residents.

2 The internet has become an unavoidable  
3 sphere of life for both workers as well as consumers,  
4 and there are serious concerns as we see the same  
5 marginalization, redlining, limiting of life  
6 opportunities in the online world that we already have  
7 seen in the offline world. And just for a few  
8 examples, we've seen evidence of housing  
9 discrimination in targeted advertising on social media  
10 platforms. We have seen predictive hiring tools that  
11 can lead to bias in hiring practices, even when the  
12 algorithms are set to control for categories like race  
13 and gender. And beyond the fact that vulnerable  
14 populations are being targeted online, they also feel  
15 the effects of privacy violations more acutely, like a  
16 data breach that affects or a stolen identity, than  
17 the rest of the population.

18 So what can the FTC and state law  
19 enforcement do to address these issues? First, as a  
20 general matter, we should broaden the focus of our  
21 privacy conversation to be more inclusive and to  
22 consider how to protect opportunities and life  
23 opportunities in the digital age, and the Commission's  
24 2016 big data report went a long way toward broadening  
25 that conversation.

1                   Second, fill the transparency and  
2 information gaps by using available investigative  
3 tools when appropriate. One of the biggest channels  
4 that we have when addressing this issue as a civil  
5 rights issue in this space is the lack of information,  
6 including about how algorithms work and what their  
7 results are.

8                   And, finally, third, which has been  
9 discussed at these hearings, is using new legal  
10 theories and considering the application of an  
11 unfairness theory to address certain privacy harms.

12                   And moving on to the second topic I'd like  
13 to touch on, tech platforms that operate within the  
14 sharing or gig economy, in the past three years, our  
15 office has initiated a number of lawsuits, as well as  
16 investigations, involving sharing economy companies,  
17 and we have three general observations that we'd like  
18 to share about our experience in this space.

19                   First, although such companies do not fit  
20 easily within states' regulatory regimes, we've found  
21 that the longstanding consumer protection principles  
22 that guide our enforcement actions still apply.  
23 Indeed, much of the unlawful conduct that we have seen  
24 fits well within the traditional consumer protection  
25 framework: false advertising, failing to disclose

1 material facts, negative option marketing making it  
2 difficult for consumers to cancel services.

3 Second, when startups in the sharing economy  
4 launch, they're often focused solely on rapid growth  
5 to achieve a market share, and this comes at the  
6 expense of consumer relations and compliance with the  
7 law. So what we have seen is we have seen companies  
8 that engage in conduct that violates our consumer  
9 protection laws until they have obtained a significant  
10 share of the market, at which point they can hire  
11 lawyers and start to focus on compliance.

12 Third, in addition to protecting consumers,  
13 we also need to be extremely mindful that we are  
14 protecting sharing economy workers. There have been  
15 instances of companies using deceptive advertisements  
16 and false promises to induce workers to sign up for  
17 their platforms, and we know the companies are  
18 collecting massive amounts of data on their workers,  
19 including extremely sensitive data, and it's important  
20 that those companies take reasonable steps to protect  
21 that data and prevent it from misuse.

22 So as the sharing economy continues to  
23 evolve and grow its influence, both for consumers as  
24 well as our workforce, I think we can all expect that  
25 the FTC and state attorneys general should expect more

1 enforcement in this area. I want to be respectful of  
2 our limited time today, so I will end my remarks  
3 there. Thank you.

4 (Applause.)

5 MR. MATEER: Good morning. I'm Jeff Mateer,  
6 the First Assistant Attorney General of Texas, on  
7 behalf of Texas Attorney General Ken Paxton. I  
8 appreciate the opportunity to be here today to discuss  
9 these important issues as we seek to protect consumers  
10 in the age of big tech. While we share the concerns  
11 regarding data privacy and antitrust that today's  
12 presenters have and will discuss, during my short  
13 presentation, I'd like to highlight another concern  
14 for your consideration that we believe falls within  
15 the traditional role of state attorneys general.

16 Without a doubt, big tech companies are  
17 unique for the ways that they have leveraged  
18 technology to change the way that many people interact  
19 and do business. They've led to innovation, improving  
20 the way we do business and improving the lives of the  
21 consumers. For that, those companies should be  
22 applauded. But like other businesses, these companies  
23 have legal responsibilities. Like other businesses,  
24 they must avoid false, misleading, and deceptive trade  
25 practices.

1           The relevant question for state enforcers  
2           that I would like us to spend a few minutes examining  
3           is whether big tech companies are complying with state  
4           deceptive trade practices laws. Or more specifically,  
5           framing the issue, are big tech companies misleading  
6           users as to whether they are truly viewpoint-neutral  
7           as they have represented?

8           First, I think we must begin with an  
9           examination of the representations these big tech  
10          companies have made. Big tech companies have  
11          repeatedly represented themselves as providing a level  
12          playing field, open to all political viewpoints and  
13          free of bias and restrictions on the basis of policy  
14          preferences. In fact, this free speech ideal was  
15          instilled in the DNA of the Silicon Valley startups  
16          from the very beginning.

17          First, from Google's founders, "Google's  
18          atmosphere of creativity and challenge ... help us  
19          provide unbiased, accurate and free access to  
20          information for those who rely on us around the  
21          world."

22          From Facebook's founder, "[Facebook is a  
23          tool to create] a more honest and transparent dialogue  
24          around government. [The result will be] better  
25          solutions to some of the biggest problems of our

1 time."

2 And from a former Twitter CEO, "[Twitter is]  
3 the free speech wing of the free speech party."  
4 Moreover, these representations and commitments made  
5 at the founding of these companies have continued up  
6 until the present. First from Google's CEO, Sundar  
7 Pichai, "I lead this company without political bias  
8 and work to ensure that our products continue to  
9 operate that way. To do otherwise would go against  
10 core principles in our business interests. We are a  
11 company that provides platforms for diverse  
12 perspectives and opinions."

13 From Facebook CEO and Founder Mark  
14 Zuckerberg, "I am very committed to making sure that  
15 Facebook is a platform for all ideas. That is a very  
16 important founding principle of what we do. We're  
17 proud of the discourse and the different ideas that  
18 people can share on the service, and that is something  
19 that as long as I am running the company I am  
20 committed to making sure is the case."

21 And then finally, from Twitter CEO Jack  
22 Dorsey, "Let me be clear about one important and  
23 foundational fact. Twitter does not use political  
24 ideology to make any decisions, whether related to  
25 ranking content on our service or how we enforce our

1 rules. We believe strongly in being impartial, and we  
2 strive to enforce our rules impartially. We do not  
3 shadow ban anyone based on political ideology. In  
4 fact, from a simple business perspective, and to serve  
5 the public conversation, Twitter is incentivized to  
6 keep all voices on the platform."

7 Traditional consumer protection law protects  
8 internet users. It ensures even-handed implementation  
9 and application of terms of service and public  
10 representations. The question is, are the big tech  
11 companies living up to the representations that they  
12 made at their founding and that they continue to make  
13 up until this day.

14 Evidence suggests that the big tech  
15 companies may not be living up to those  
16 representations. And hundreds, perhaps thousands,  
17 maybe tens of thousands of examples seem to suggest  
18 that they are not living up to this representation.  
19 Obviously, I've got a limited amount of time today and  
20 can't go through thousands nor hundreds, but I do have  
21 one example for each of the companies with the limited  
22 time that we have today.

23 First, Google. Google recently censored the  
24 Claremont Institute's ad for their 40th anniversary  
25 gala dinner with Secretary of State Mike Pompeo. The

1 Claremont Institute recently had initiated a campaign  
2 intended for citizens to discuss what it means to be  
3 an American. Google determined that Claremont  
4 violated Google's policy on "race and ethnicity and  
5 personalized advertising," and the gala advertisements  
6 were banned by Google.

7 Claremont spent hours on the phone with  
8 Google, only to be told that there would not be an  
9 appeal. It was only after Claremont went public  
10 with Google's censorship that Google's Washington  
11 office contacted Claremont, said a mistake had  
12 occurred and restored their ability to run these gala  
13 advertisements. Unfortunately, that's not the only  
14 example involving Google.

15 With regard to Facebook, Facebook prevented  
16 a user from sharing a column that appeared in the "New  
17 York Post" by Award-winning Columnist Selena Zito,  
18 entitled "Why Trump Supporters won't Care about Cohen  
19 and Manafort." Zito later explained the article was  
20 based on my conversation with Trump voters. It had no  
21 expletives, conspiracy theories, hate speech, or  
22 sexual language. What sort of algorithm would find  
23 it, much less censor it, yet Facebook gave her no  
24 reason why it would censor a story before it removed  
25 the links. And, again, that's just one of many

1 examples where Facebook has banned or limited.

2 Next, Twitter. In this report conducted by  
3 "VICE News," certainly not a conservative news source,  
4 Twitter limited the visibility of prominent  
5 Republicans in showing search results through a  
6 technique known as shadow banning. These are just a  
7 few of many examples we've collected and that continue  
8 even up until the very present.

9 Wrapping up, big tech companies have the  
10 same responsibilities to their users as traditional  
11 businesses. Consumer protection laws allow state  
12 attorneys general to prevent and address misleading  
13 and deceptive trade practices. The issue is not  
14 whether these companies are protected by the First  
15 Amendment. Social media and search companies are and  
16 do have First Amendment rights. They have the same  
17 free speech rights as the rest of us, but like any  
18 other business, these companies must be transparent  
19 and truthful about their product. Whether you're  
20 "brick and mortar" or "click and mortar" you have to  
21 be forthright with your customers about your terms of  
22 service, you have to be forthright in making  
23 representations and living up to those  
24 representations. That is what consumer protection is  
25 all about.

1                   This responsibility is no different than the  
2 principles you have heard and will hear today about  
3 calling for transparencies in these companies' data  
4 collection and safeguarding practices. I would  
5 encourage everyone here to consider whether consumer  
6 protection laws provide useful guidance to social  
7 media companies about the rights of consumers and the  
8 responsibilities of those companies that transmit an  
9 incredibly large amount of information to millions of  
10 viewers through their powerful platforms.

11                   If these companies are not living up to  
12 their commitments, to their terms of service, to their  
13 representations, regarding being open to all political  
14 viewpoints and free of bias and restrictions on the  
15 basis of policy preferences, then they should be held  
16 accountable for their false and misleading deceptive  
17 trade practices. I look forward to any questions that  
18 you might have. Thank you.

19                   (Applause.)

20                   MS. CARUSO: All right. Good morning,  
21 everyone. I am Kaitlin Caruso. I'm Deputy Director  
22 for Policy and Strategic Planning at the New Jersey  
23 Division of Consumer Affairs, which is part of the  
24 Attorney General's Office. The I want to thank the  
25 Commission again for inviting and bringing us all here

1           today, to Creighton for hosting us all, and I also  
2           want to commend the Commission for taking the time to  
3           critically examine your approach and look at the  
4           challenges that all of our offices are facing.

5                        Before I go too far, I should also note, the  
6           thoughts that I offer today are mine and should not  
7           necessarily be attributed to the General or to my  
8           office more broadly. That being said, cybersecurity  
9           and privacy issues are a key priority for New Jersey.  
10          General Grewal is learning -- he is working to  
11          strengthen the state's cybersecurity standards and  
12          protections statewide. In fact, earlier this year, he  
13          announced a new division in the Division of Law called  
14          the Data Privacy and Cybersecurity Section. We're  
15          also active on several major data and privacy matters.

16                       The reason we're all here, cybersecurity,  
17          privacy, and big data present novel questions of  
18          rights, remedies, and interpretations for all of our  
19          respective laws. Without minimizing the significance  
20          of those standards and questions, we also need to not  
21          overreact and assume that everything must be remade in  
22          order for us to respond meaningly. The story of  
23          American commerce and its regulation is one of  
24          consistent disruption and evolution, as Irene Liu, I  
25          think, pointed out in the AI and algorithms panel back

1 in November, there is always a new paradigm shift, and  
2 there will always be a new next big thing.

3 That's precisely why we all rely on the  
4 broad and flexible tools that we do in consumer  
5 protection. Of course as Hearing Question 5 alludes  
6 to, sometimes specialized additional tools are  
7 incredibly helpful as we face any problem, and new  
8 problems can push us to remove unnecessary obstacles  
9 to effective oversight and enforcement. I think  
10 robocalling and the TRACED Act is a particularly  
11 painful example that may come to mind for everybody in  
12 this room, but generally it's not clear that the  
13 challenges that we're currently facing necessitate or  
14 even yet support a wholesale disruption of our  
15 existing set of consumer protection tools or of our  
16 cooperative federalist framework for enforcement here.

17 I want to touch on the latter point briefly  
18 first. Question 10 for these hearings asks about "the  
19 interpretation and harmonization of state and federal  
20 statutes and regulations that prohibit unfair and  
21 deceptive acts and practices." To me, this raises two  
22 key questions: What does the law look like once we've  
23 harmonized it, and what does that harmonization mean  
24 for our enforcement system as a whole?

25 On substance, if the general idea is to

1 encourage state and federal regulators to stay aware  
2 of each other's actions and to look at the cohesive  
3 whole when they're making these choices, we entirely  
4 agree. But too often in this context, harmonization  
5 efforts skew toward locking in the lowest common  
6 denominator and precluding more protective standards,  
7 especially at the state level.

8           Indeed, some of the responses to these  
9 hearings, I think, have showed that impulse. The  
10 comments submitted by student loan servicers, for  
11 example, have pushed very strongly for broad  
12 preemption of crucial state enforcement actions across  
13 the country. Federal protections here should be an  
14 important floor and not a ceiling.

15           As for system effects, if harmonization  
16 imposes a single uniform standard or limits state  
17 enforcement, it undermines responsiveness and  
18 enforcement for our system overall. State AGs play a  
19 distinct, critical role in consumer protection because  
20 our offices are often first to learn about new scams  
21 and abuses because we're close to the ground, and we  
22 can often adapt and even regulate more nimbly when  
23 that's needed.

24           Now, some state and local laws actually  
25 already reflect parts or interpretations of the FTC

1 Act and its regulations. In New Jersey, for example,  
2 our law governing mortuary sciences incorporates some  
3 of the FTC's disclosure requirements around funeral  
4 goods and services, but absent preemptive conflict,  
5 the choice of whether state law tracks federal law in  
6 this area should lie primarily with the state. The  
7 FTC should not seek to force uniformity across states  
8 that have diverse populations and economies and  
9 equities. The variation that exists, for example with  
10 how we construct our remedies, actually can make  
11 enforcement and deterrence more effective, especially  
12 when multiple offices are cooperating.

13 The Federal Government can and should ensure  
14 that no one in the country remains unprotected, but  
15 should not wipe out the diversity, particularly where  
16 state standards can be more protective. I would argue  
17 that's equally true for data privacy and regulation.  
18 I think notably even the variety of panelists in  
19 Hearing 9 seemed to largely agree that the several  
20 state standards around data breach and notification  
21 and disclosure have ultimately proved to be manageable  
22 and that they move the market in important ways by  
23 pushing toward public disclosure and also requiring  
24 companies to internalize some of the costs of their  
25 behavior. Few seem to see an urgent need to eliminate

1       our patchwork of regulation now, despite years of  
2       earlier assistance from many quarters.

3               Even so, though, many of those same concerns  
4       are crucially animating the discussion around data  
5       security and privacy standards now, but merely noting  
6       that there are or there may be multiple regimes barely  
7       suggests -- and certainly doesn't show -- that the  
8       actual result will be impracticability.

9               I'd also like to take a moment just to talk  
10       about cooperation. Chairman Simons has noted how much  
11       he values partnering with the states. We certainly  
12       agree. We're glad to hear that, and as one example, I  
13       particularly wanted to commend the FTC for partnering  
14       with our office in the Vizio smart TV enforcement  
15       action. I did note some concerns that were voiced at  
16       Hearing 1 about how our joint claims of consumer harm  
17       in the Vizio matter match up with the FTC's consumer  
18       injury standard, but I think Vizio really highlights  
19       that there's more to consumer injury than just readily  
20       quantifiable individual economic harm.

21               Dignitary and nonmonetary harms are real,  
22       and as Daniel Solove, I believe, testified the first  
23       hearing day, spillover effects from one bad deed can  
24       affect consumers broadly and also affect other  
25       businesses. For example, it can kill off consumer

1 trust in an entire sector.

2 That reality supports, I think, both a  
3 comprehensive view of what consumer injury means in  
4 this space, and it also shows the importance of civil  
5 penalties as an enforcement tool. Sometimes the harm  
6 done by bad conduct is just not simply a multiple of  
7 individual damages, and civil penalties can critically  
8 force companies to internalize the cost of their  
9 behavior.

10 We would accordingly view it as beneficial  
11 for the FTC to have broader civil penalty authority,  
12 so long as that doesn't impinge on the states' ability  
13 to use our own civil penalties -- authorities as well.

14 Finally I think Vizio is a good example of  
15 one additional question that's posed for these  
16 hearings, that of "new developments in markets and  
17 business-to-business or business-to-consumer  
18 relationships." Specifically, Vizio highlights the  
19 increasing hybridization of those relationships. And  
20 I think Ben alluded to this as well, but in effect,  
21 oftentimes a single person is both the consumer in  
22 that, for example, they downloaded the app, but  
23 they're also the product. They are generating the  
24 data that's going to be turned around and sold to  
25 third parties. Those retail and business-to-business

1 transactions then become really inextricably  
2 intertwined in a way that all of our offices have to  
3 adapt and respond to.

4 I think it's clear from there's a 29-  
5 attorney-general joint comment submitted for these  
6 hearings, the free market alone is insufficient to  
7 protect this sensitive consumer data that's often  
8 generated from these retail transactions. Enforcement  
9 by the FTC and by the states is crucial to protect  
10 vulnerable consumers' reasonable beliefs about what  
11 they're getting themselves into, and this is  
12 particularly true when I think, as we heard in Hearing  
13 9, best practices are increasingly pushing industry to  
14 make crucial security features either seamless or  
15 entirely invisible to improve uptake. That means  
16 consumers are going to increasingly and reasonably  
17 presume those protections are built in for them.

18 To quickly sum up, I don't want to  
19 underestimate either the novelty or the importance of  
20 the issues raised by the questions of cybersecurity  
21 privacy, and big data. That's obviously why we're  
22 here. And there are significant concerns beyond what  
23 I've had time to raise. I think the equity and  
24 antidiscrimination concerns that Ben highlighted are  
25 particularly of concern to us as well, but my much

1 more modest point is just that it doesn't seem, at  
2 least not yet, that these questions really oblige us  
3 to throw out everything that's come before.

4 The cases that FTC and the states continue  
5 to bring show that there is much that we can and will  
6 keep doing, even as we look for ways to strengthen our  
7 enforcement efforts. Thank you so much, and I look  
8 forward to the conversation.

9 (Applause.)

10 MR. MORSE: Well, thank you very much to our  
11 panelists. We have a lot of material to chew on, and  
12 I'd like to, I guess, follow up first with a question  
13 that comes from the floor, one comment you made, Ms.  
14 Caruso, involved the issue of preemption and federal  
15 and state roles. And the question raised here  
16 involves the impact of Section 230 of the  
17 Communications Decency Act. And for our panelists,  
18 have any of you experienced frustration or challenges  
19 to your enforcement efforts as a result of this rule?

20 MS. CARUSO: Do you want me to start?

21 MR. MORSE: Yeah, you may start.

22 MS. CARUSO: So I think, yes, it's certainly  
23 something that we have to take into consideration,  
24 right? Whenever there's an internet-based business,  
25 whether it's a platform business or, you know, any

1 site that facilitates external content being posted,  
2 it's something that we do have to take into  
3 consideration. You know, I think we've seen recently  
4 in the area of sex trafficking that it has proved  
5 amendable in certain regards, but it does pose, I  
6 think, significant limits.

7 That being said, I think it bears noting  
8 that it doesn't fully immunize wrongdoing, right? So  
9 there have been a number of enforcement actions in  
10 various contexts against sites that have chosen to  
11 cultivate, actively engage with, you know, really  
12 develop some of the dangerous or harmful material that  
13 they have put out into public view. So it's not full  
14 immunity, but it absolutely is a hurdle that we have  
15 to take into consideration when we're considering an  
16 online enforcement action.

17 MR. MATEER: Yeah, and I'll just add, I  
18 mean, I think to underscore the point, it is not full  
19 immunity, and I think a textual analysis of the  
20 statute, it is not as broad as perhaps some have said.  
21 And I think it's something that we are going to see  
22 litigated, but I think if you are a textualist and you  
23 look at the actual language of the statute, it's not  
24 as broad as perhaps folks have been saying.

25 MR. WISEMAN: And the only thing I'd add is

1 that the attorneys general on a bipartisan basis have  
2 spoken out on this issue through letters to Congress,  
3 to agencies, to the administration, so there is a deep  
4 public record of the attorneys general taking  
5 positions on a bipartisan basis on that issue.

6 GEN. RAVNSBORG: I mean, that's along the  
7 lines of what I was going to say. I think there's  
8 about 40 attorney generals that are onboard, at least,  
9 and working actively to pursue this and make some  
10 upgrades in Congress.

11 MR. SMITH: Ben, you talked about issues  
12 surrounding inequality and fairness, and you talked  
13 about, for example, algorithms that target housing  
14 advertisements and issues about predictive algorithms  
15 used in the employment context. So we do have  
16 antidiscrimination laws that I think address both of  
17 those areas. Are those laws inadequate to the task,  
18 and should we be thinking more broadly about  
19 discrimination?

20 MR. WISEMAN: So I think as I mentioned in  
21 my remarks, I think that consideration of new legal  
22 theories and the use of new legal theories will be  
23 helpful in this, but I think the main hurdle that  
24 we're facing in addressing this issue is a  
25 transparency issue, and especially as to targeted

1 advertising. There's very little transparency as to  
2 how ads related to lending or insurance or housing or  
3 education, how those ads are distributed. And there's  
4 been recent -- and this may be a legislative fix, but  
5 I think that once there is more transparency in this  
6 space so we understand how these algorithms work, what  
7 the results are, we'll be in a better opportunity to  
8 take more enforcement actions on it, using the legal  
9 tools that we have, but also needing to consider new  
10 legal tools to address these harms.

11 MR. SMITH: So this is a quick followup --  
12 and I'd like if others have thoughts on this, it would  
13 be great if you could address it -- but this may be a  
14 little too esoteric, but do you think that this is a  
15 privacy issue? Or would it be more appropriately  
16 dealt with through existing fair lending, fair  
17 housing, EEO-type laws?

18 MR. WISEMAN: So I would just argue that  
19 it's an issue that is so impactful on consumers' lives  
20 that we shouldn't cabin it to just a privacy issue or  
21 just a discrimination issue and that it should be  
22 viewed as something that all the available tools that  
23 we have in our consumer protection toolkit should be  
24 used to address something like this.

25 I don't know if that answered the question

1 directly, but...

2 MR. SMITH: No, it did. I mean, so this is  
3 an issue that I sometimes struggle with because we  
4 hear a lot about potential privacy harms, and this is  
5 more and more frequently mentioned, this sort of  
6 algorithmic bias, and it seems to me as though we do  
7 have laws that address that. Whether those laws are  
8 adequate or not is a good question to be asking. But  
9 we don't typically treat it as a privacy issue but as,  
10 you know, something that -- as an antidiscrimination  
11 issue.

12 MR. WISEMAN: Just going back to the other  
13 point, you know, the way this data is collected, how  
14 it's collected and how it's used, the transparency and  
15 the information gaps that we face as state law  
16 enforcement, I think that is where you'll see more of  
17 the privacy aspect of this.

18 MR. SMITH: Okay, Kaitlin, you had a thought  
19 on that as well?

20 MS. CARUSO: Well, I was going to say, I  
21 think I was just going to echo where Ben was going,  
22 which is it does become a privacy issue. I think in  
23 some instances in particular it's not always clear why  
24 some of these entities need some of the information  
25 about -- or why they would aggregate it with an eye

1       toward identifying ethnic affinity, for example,  
2       racial affinity, that kind of behavior. And so I  
3       think this goes back to one of the larger themes of  
4       these hearings, which is, you know, one of the  
5       questions around privacy is not just -- and security  
6       actually as well -- is not just how you protect  
7       information you have, but what information are you  
8       choosing to solicit and keep and why?

9               MR. MORSE: Just as a general question, this  
10       seems to be an area also with where there are  
11       potential tradeoffs, these new uses of data. For  
12       example, credit analysis and credit scoring has a  
13       potential really to give many benefits to consumers  
14       that might not otherwise have been able to access  
15       credit under more traditional models.

16              Do you see this as an area to tread lightly?  
17       And is that an area maybe that deserves federal  
18       attention more than state attention in light of the  
19       interjurisdictional dimensions of it? Maybe, Ms.  
20       Caruso, since you love state action, I will let you  
21       start.

22              MS. CARUSO: Fair enough. So I think, you  
23       know, you're exactly right that there is a tension and  
24       there is a fine line to be walking here when we're  
25       looking at potential tools that can expand access for

1 folks that traditionally would have less access to,  
2 you know, credit, for example, I think is one clear  
3 one.

4 That being said, you know, it is still true  
5 that if you are going to lend money to somebody in New  
6 Jersey, I don't think it's unreasonable for it to be  
7 incumbent on you to figure out what the protections  
8 are that apply to that person, especially given that  
9 in these spaces, you know, scaling up thoughtfully  
10 from their perspective is perhaps not the worst idea  
11 for consumer protection, so obliging them to take  
12 account of the consequences of the data that they are  
13 using.

14 Not all of the information that they're  
15 using that they can use to predict -- to create  
16 thoughtful, predictive models will wind up being  
17 necessarily a proxy for race or gender or the other  
18 things -- the other categories that we're particularly  
19 concerned about, but certainly some of the information  
20 can. And so I don't think it's unreasonable to expect  
21 them to be thoughtful and aware that there are  
22 particularly disparate impact and discrimination  
23 standards that will apply to them as they move  
24 throughout the country.

25 MR. MORSE: Do any of you have trouble --

1           when you're looking at these issues, do you have  
2           trouble accessing the algorithms? I mean, how does  
3           one assess? Many of them, I assume, are trade  
4           secrets, right?

5                     MR. WISEMAN: Yes. I would just say yes.  
6           And there's also an information gap, a technological  
7           gap between the companies that are using these  
8           algorithms and law enforcement.

9                     MR. SMITH: So, okay, one question in that  
10          regard is, why do we care how the black box does what  
11          it does?

12                    MR. MATEER: Because of the results.

13                    MR. SMITH: If you're looking at the output,  
14          though.

15                    MR. MATEER: Why are we getting -- I mean,  
16          the issue has been raised, the issues I've raised.  
17          Why is it repeatedly happening over and over again?  
18          You know, we see examples where -- I mean, in the case  
19          of the issues that I've raised where you've got  
20          people's tweets or their posts or their ads being  
21          excluded, taken down for some reason, and then the  
22          companies seem to always respond like they did in the  
23          case of Claremont. That could easily be Creighton.  
24          It could be Creighton. I mean, what's the difference  
25          between Creighton and Claremont?

1                   And then you ask why? And they said, well,  
2                   it's the algorithm, like, it's that some celestial  
3                   body out there, it's an algorithm, and we're sorry.  
4                   And now Google is apparently or somebody is checking  
5                   us right now as we speak. The black box is working.

6                   GEN. RAVNSBORG: And recording, probably.

7                   MR. MATEER: But -- yeah, that's good. But  
8                   -- and so I think that's the question. Why does it  
9                   matter is because what we have. The Claremont  
10                  example, to me, is the most recent perfect one, is  
11                  because the response is, oh, that was a mistake. Why  
12                  was it a mistake? What is wrong?

13                  So I think to me, transparency -- look,  
14                  Google, Facebook, Twitter want to have policies, and  
15                  the folks who go online are informed and they're  
16                  transparent and there's buy-in and there's informed  
17                  consent, then God bless them, and they can do that.  
18                  But they need to be honest with what they're doing.

19                  And when you have someone like Claremont who  
20                  tries to do it and just because they went public, how  
21                  many people are banned and don't even know it? So I  
22                  think that's -- so that's the question. I mean, why?  
23                  Because they can't explain how it works. You know,  
24                  we've never gotten a satisfactory answer other than it  
25                  was a mistake, we're sorry.

1                   MR. MORSE: So in response to that, I guess  
2 if you're going to intervene in those areas, what kind  
3 of remedy would you like to see? Would you like to  
4 see greater transparency in terms of rules? Rules of  
5 engagement, rules of conduct, sort of editorial  
6 policy? Or would you like to see a process, if you're  
7 excluded, or both?

8                   MR. MATEER: Well, I think that's it. And  
9 my understanding is, I believe Facebook may be taking  
10 steps to do that, which we encourage them to do it. I  
11 think a lot of this is, we do encourage the companies  
12 to self-regulate, and as my 100-year-old grandmother  
13 would say, the proof is in the pudding, and the proof  
14 will be that we don't get over and over again almost  
15 on a daily basis Franklin Graham being banned from  
16 Facebook, I mean, or Creighton University not being  
17 able to post an ad on Google.

18                   I think the proof will be -- the proof will  
19 be -- if they say -- if not, then I think the states,  
20 the Federal Government, us as enforcers are going to  
21 have to seek those type of results.

22                   MR. MORSE: Okay.

23                   GEN. RAVNSBORG: I guess I would add to  
24 that. You know, I would say both. We would like  
25 transparency but also to know what the rules are, and

1 I think any time in any organization you want to know  
2 what the rules are, and then, you know, if they make a  
3 mistake or if it's part of the algorithm, you know,  
4 what are they going to do to go forward and change it  
5 or make an improvement upon it? So I think good  
6 communication is also essential.

7 MR. MORSE: As enforcers, I noticed Mr.  
8 Mateer, you were looking at many channels for  
9 communications coming from these organizations.  
10 Oftentimes, we think of the terms of service and all  
11 of those documents that we, as consumers, don't read.  
12 And I wondered if, from the panel, what kinds of  
13 channels are you looking at in terms of regulatory  
14 enforcement activities? Are you limiting that -- are  
15 you primarily focusing on those documents that define  
16 the terms of service, which, as Mr. Wiseman says,  
17 probably won't help the most vulnerable, in fact, most  
18 of us, because we won't read them, or are you going  
19 beyond that? Do you see any other examples of that?

20 MR. MATEER: I mean, I think you can go  
21 beyond. I mean, I think it does start with the terms  
22 of service. I think they need to live up to the  
23 things that they're representing. I think, as General  
24 Ravensborg said, that you've got to have informed  
25 consent, that people would need to understand. But I

1       also think when someone goes before Congress and says  
2       something and makes a commitment, just like if a  
3       business made a commitment publicly, makes a public  
4       representation, then I think our state deceptive trade  
5       practices acts do apply. Businesses can't make  
6       representations and not live up to them and that we  
7       would have enforcement authority in those areas.

8               MR. SMITH: So I want to shift gears just a  
9       bit. Several of you talked about your partnership  
10      with the Federal Trade Commission, and we very much  
11      appreciate the good relationship that we have had over  
12      many, many years and many, many administrations and,  
13      you know, our sort of -- it's routine cooperation now  
14      in sweeps and in, you know, large law enforcement  
15      initiatives with respect to, you know, robocalling and  
16      small business fraud, and also individual cases like  
17      Vizio that Kaitlin mentioned. And General Ravnsborg  
18      also discussed taking a proactive role in educating  
19      consumers, where the FTC is very active.

20             So is the partnership working the way that  
21      you think that it should? Are there things that we  
22      ought to be doing that we're not? Are there things  
23      that we're doing that we should refrain from?

24             GEN. RAVNSBORG: Well, I guess I would say  
25      first that I think it is working. I do think we have

1 good partnerships and good communication, also. And I  
2 think, as you had mentioned, in many administrations,  
3 I think the nice part of the FTC of going between  
4 Republican and Democrat and back and forth that they  
5 always have a consistent mission and message and that  
6 they're always helpful, I would say, to people across  
7 partisan lines. And I appreciate that because that's  
8 not always the case in all agencies, and there is  
9 always more that we can do, but I think you're doing a  
10 good job and we have a good relationship.

11 MR. WISEMAN: I would agree and, you know,  
12 one area where states have really benefitted from the  
13 relationship with the FTC is to narrow that  
14 technological or specialist gap. The FTC has  
15 technologists on staff and has great resources. In  
16 our state, we're fortunate enough to be able to hire  
17 technologists and other resources to help us in these  
18 cases where there are complicated questions. Many  
19 states don't necessarily have those resources, and the  
20 relationship with the FTC has been very valuable to  
21 the states from a resources perspective.

22 MR. MATEER: And I'd agree. I think because  
23 of the national presence when you have a national  
24 issue, when you have something like robocalls, I think  
25 the partnership with the FTC is very important. And I

1 think like all relationships communication is the key,  
2 that we're talking to each other and that we're  
3 gaining from your wisdom and you're gaining from our  
4 wisdom.

5 I think Kaitlin made some great points. I  
6 mean, at the end of the day, our office -- offices --  
7 are probably more directly in contact with citizens in  
8 our states, that just when you have a state like Texas  
9 and we have offices, you know, throughout the state  
10 and receiving complaints, I mean, I think we are sort  
11 of, you know, at ground zero in working on these  
12 issues. But I think communication is the key, and I  
13 think anything we can do to foster that communication  
14 I think will lead to good results.

15 MS. CARUSO: I would generally agree. I  
16 think particularly where an issue -- a matter is going  
17 to be complicated in terms of scope and scale and is  
18 going to affect an entire region or a multistate area,  
19 it's especially crucial for that cooperation to be in  
20 place, but we really value the partnership we've had.  
21 And I think Ben is exactly right that the FTC's  
22 willingness to share its expertise and resources is  
23 really incredibly helpful across the country.

24 MR. SMITH: And how about the relation -- so  
25 we have regional offices near to all of you -- Dallas,

1 New York, Chicago. Are your relationships with our  
2 regional offices what you think what they ought to  
3 be? I mean, have you had -- do you have good  
4 relationships? Do you cooperate on common ground  
5 conferences and things like that?

6 MR. MATEER: I mean, I think the Texas --  
7 the office, I think we work well together.

8 MR. SMITH: You also have tools at your  
9 disposal that we don't. So I'm thinking particularly  
10 what comes to mind is charity fraud, and you have the  
11 ability to get cy pres settlements and distribute  
12 money to recover -- recovered money to other charities  
13 that are consistent with the program that the money  
14 was supposed to go to in the first place. We can't do  
15 that.

16 Another area, though, is civil penalties.  
17 We don't have civil penalty authority under our  
18 organic statute; many of you do. Do you think that  
19 there are certain types of violations, for example  
20 privacy and data security, that lend themselves better  
21 to the use of civil penalties?

22 MR. MATEER: I mean, absolutely. Because I  
23 think in some of these areas, measuring the harm to  
24 the consumer, ultimately consumers are harmed; other  
25 businesses are potentially harmed. It's difficult

1 sometimes, and I think our state legislatures have  
2 given us that authority in state law so that civil  
3 penalties are very, very important.

4 MR. WISEMAN: Yeah, I think we would agree  
5 with Jeff, that there has to be more, this has to be  
6 more than just the cost of doing business for  
7 companies. There has to be some deterrence effect,  
8 and civil penalties can be very valuable in creating a  
9 deterrence.

10 GEN. RAVNSBORG: And I've always believed  
11 that the more tools in the tool chest may be one way  
12 to get their attention better than another.

13 MS. CARUSO: I'd share their comments.

14 MR. MORSE: You mentioned the role of  
15 NAAG. Is there also coordination on an office-by-  
16 office basis across state lines when you have a  
17 jurisdictional issue? How often does that happen?

18 GEN. RAVNSBORG: All the time. I guess when  
19 I took office, the very first thing I did was I tried  
20 to meet all the attorney generals at least around me  
21 first, and then we branched out from there. But,  
22 yeah, there's issues that come up all the time in many  
23 different areas, and I think it's good to have good  
24 cooperation and communication. We've worked with  
25 Texas on a number of issues and a number of the other

1 states, and so I think that we do have good  
2 communication. We may be a small state, but we're  
3 still very active.

4 MR. MATEER: Yeah, I mean, I think an  
5 example, I mean, Ben and Kaitlin and with my Consumer  
6 Chief, Paul Singer, is here, I mean, they work  
7 together. I mean, sometimes I think they see them  
8 more than they see their offices back, but, no,  
9 there's a lot of cooperation among the states and,  
10 quite frankly, across party lines on these issues.

11 MR. SMITH: So this has been a terrific  
12 discussion. We are just about at the end of our time,  
13 but I want to thank all of our panelists for your  
14 contribution. Thank you so much.

15 (Applause.)

16 MR. SMITH: And I think we'll take five  
17 minutes and be back here at 9:35.

18 (Brief recess.)

19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25

1           **CONSUMER PROTECTION ENFORCEMENT AND POLICY (PANEL B)**

2           MR. MORSE: Good morning, everyone, and  
3 welcome to our second panel on consumer protection  
4 enforcement and policy. I am Ed Morse. I teach here  
5 at Creighton University School of Law, and I'm joined  
6 by my comoderator, Andrew Smith, who is the Director  
7 of the Bureau of Consumer Protection with the FTC.

8           And our panelists on the second panel are,  
9 beginning to my left, Matthew du Mee, who is from the  
10 Office of the Attorney General for Arizona. He is the  
11 Unit Chief Counsel for the Consumer Litigation Unit,  
12 and he previously worked as an associate with Perkins  
13 Coie and clerked for the Arizona Supreme Court.

14           Immediately to his left is Crystal Utley  
15 Secoy. She is a Special Assistant Attorney General in  
16 the Mississippi Attorney General's Consumer Protection  
17 Division. Crystal leads and participates in civil  
18 investigations and litigation relating to privacy,  
19 antitrust, and utilities. She also assists General  
20 Hood regarding policy issues and served as the  
21 Attorney General's legislative liaison.

22           And, finally, to her left, is John Abel. He  
23 is a Senior Deputy Attorney General in the  
24 Pennsylvania Office of Attorney General's Bureau of  
25 Consumer Protection. He's also served in that

1 office's Torts Litigation Section, both in Harrisburg  
2 and Norristown, in addition to several years in  
3 private practice.

4 So as with our previous panel, we're going  
5 to hear from each of our panelists, and then we're  
6 going to have an opportunity for questions and  
7 answers. There will be an FTC staff member available.  
8 If you have a question, we'd like you to write those  
9 down and submit them, and we will pose those to the  
10 panelists as appropriate.

11 So let's begin with Mr. du Mee.

12 MR. DU MEE: Thank you very much. Could I  
13 have a clicker there for my PowerPoint? Thank you.

14 So one thing that my office has really  
15 focused on, Attorney General Brnovich's office, has  
16 been restitution, and so I want to just take a few  
17 minutes to put in a plug for why it's so important and  
18 to commend the FTC for its efforts in this area.

19 The FTC in the last three years has secured  
20 over \$6 billion in refunds for consumers, which is  
21 really a remarkable number. A lot of that is the  
22 Volkswagen settlement, but there still have been many,  
23 many settlements where the FTC has gotten money back  
24 to consumers, sent checks back to consumers. That's  
25 clearly been a point of emphasis for the Commission,

1 and we want to commend the Commission for doing that.

2 In addition, Attorney General Mark  
3 Brnovich's office has secured a record-breaking amount  
4 of restitution recently as well, over 65 million.  
5 Again, a chunk of that is certainly Volkswagen, but  
6 we've had many other cases where we really focused on  
7 restitution, made that a priority, and been able to  
8 achieve settlements more quickly for consumers.

9 And I think from the Attorney General's  
10 perspective, restitution is a top priority because  
11 it's something that in many cases only the AG's office  
12 can really do well for consumers. In some cases, we  
13 do have class action attorneys but AGs are uniquely  
14 positioned to be able to get that restitution faster  
15 in some cases for consumers and get an even better  
16 result.

17 There are also some data breach cases in  
18 which restitution or some sort of payments to  
19 consumers may be appropriate. So one interesting  
20 example of that just in the past couple of years is  
21 the Uber data breach case where Uber driver data was  
22 breached, and the states reached a settlement with  
23 Uber. And some of the states, Arizona included,  
24 elected to give a payment to drivers as part of the  
25 settlement in recognition that drivers are the ones

1       whose data was breached so drivers are the ones who  
2       should receive some sort of compensation as part of  
3       that.

4               That's, of course, not possible in every  
5       single data breach case, and the value of different  
6       types of data varies as well. It's a complicated  
7       topic, but it's something that should be considered  
8       as part of the process and shouldn't just -- we  
9       shouldn't have an assumption that a data breach case  
10      is necessarily just a civil penalties case or  
11      something that's too difficult to think about the  
12      effect on consumers.

13              Remedies. Since one of the topics is  
14      whether the FTC should have some kind of civil penalty  
15      authority, civil penalties are certainly a very  
16      powerful tool. Civil penalties are definitely  
17      appropriate in many of the cases that our office and  
18      other offices look at, but they should be used wisely.  
19      They're a very big stick.

20              For example, in Arizona, a civil penalty can  
21      be up to \$10,000 per violation. When a company is  
22      engaged even in just, you know, 10,000 violations,  
23      that can be an enormous number, and now we're talking  
24      about hundreds of millions of dollars, in some cases  
25      billions of dollars theoretically. That can be very,

1 very difficult for companies to deal with when they're  
2 looking at that kind of liability and trying to figure  
3 out what to do.

4 And so I think that the approach that we've  
5 used that has been very effective is using civil  
6 penalties to facilitate speedy restitution  
7 settlements. And the best example I have of that is  
8 the Theranos case. In Theranos, as most people know,  
9 there was a blood-testing company that came actually  
10 to Arizona first. They started in California but set  
11 up in a bunch of Walgreens in Arizona and said, we can  
12 test your blood with just a pinprick.

13 And now there's going to be a movie and  
14 documentary and a bunch of other things about this,  
15 but at the time, it was revolutionary and everybody  
16 said you'd be able to get just a whole blood test off  
17 of a little pinprick. And they set up these testing  
18 centers, but then they started invalidating tests and  
19 sending people void test results or corrected test  
20 results. And as we dug into it, we found out the  
21 company -- the testing wasn't reliable at all and the  
22 results were all over the map.

23 So when we came to this company and were  
24 investigating it, the walls were starting to close in  
25 in terms of class action attorneys, in terms of

1 Walgreens going after them, securities actions. And  
2 so our pitch to the company, as we were getting ready  
3 to sue them, was, look, we can sue you and, you know,  
4 we'd be able to get all of these civil penalties  
5 because we're sure we can prove that it was willful  
6 and knowing that you did all these things, or you  
7 could provide restitution to consumers.

8 And so our offer to them was, if you give  
9 restitution where you pay back all Arizona consumers  
10 everything that they paid out of pocket for these  
11 unreliable tests, then we're willing to compromise on  
12 civil penalties. So in the end, they paid out about  
13 \$5 million to Arizona consumers. We just literally  
14 mailed checks to everybody in the database for the  
15 amount that they paid, but in return, we took about  
16 \$200,000 in civil penalties.

17 I'm sure we probably could have gotten a lot  
18 more in that case if we'd litigated it to the end, but  
19 as many of you know, about a year later, Theranos  
20 didn't exist anymore, and, you know, the securities  
21 people and the investors and Walgreens and the class  
22 action attorneys as well, everybody else has come up  
23 pretty much empty-handed. So I think that's an  
24 approach that should be examined by the FTC.

25 And then one other issue, I think this is an

1 issue that we raised in a comment to the FTC, that the  
2 FTC should reconsider its policy on suspended  
3 judgments. Currently, I know the policy is if there's  
4 an inability to pay, then the FTC will announce a  
5 judgment in the full amount but say, look, that's all  
6 suspended because you can't pay anything and maybe  
7 somebody will have to pay \$10,000 or something.

8 I believe that suspending judgments based on  
9 inability to pay creates perverse incentives. If  
10 somebody steals a bunch of money from consumers and  
11 spends it all, they don't have to pay anything in a  
12 judgment, but if they steal a bunch of money from  
13 consumers and keep it all, then they actually have to  
14 pay it back to consumers.

15 And in particular, I think we're concerned  
16 when we see restitution being suspended. If somebody  
17 took, let's say, a million dollars from consumers and  
18 they don't have any of it left, they still owe  
19 consumers a million dollars. That shouldn't be  
20 permanently suspended because they have the inability  
21 to pay right now, especially because things change and  
22 sometimes we've had judgments where years down the  
23 line somebody now has money and, you know, doesn't  
24 want to have this judgment on record anymore and will  
25 pay off our office.

1                   So we would recommend instead that  
2                   especially when it comes to restitution that you don't  
3                   suspend and give up those claims permanently but say,  
4                   look, you know, we understand you might not be able to  
5                   pay this judgment right now or we might not be able to  
6                   enforce it against you for now, but we'll continue to  
7                   try to do so, and maybe something will change in the  
8                   future, because the consumers' money has not -- should  
9                   not just be thrown away because the person doesn't  
10                  have the ability to pay it right now.

11                  The more just result is to have a judgment  
12                  where it's difficult to collect but at least you still  
13                  have a judgment on file that potentially you can  
14                  collect at some point for consumers rather than  
15                  letting somebody completely off the hook because they  
16                  were smart enough to spend all the money that they  
17                  unlawfully took. So those are some of the  
18                  recommendations that we have and the things for  
19                  consideration, and I appreciate everybody's time.

20                  (Applause.)

21                  MS. UTLEY SECOY: Hey, there. I am Crystal  
22                  Utley Secoy on behalf of the Attorney General of  
23                  Mississippi, Jim Hood. I would like to again thank  
24                  the FTC for holding this hearing and inviting us and  
25                  thank Creighton University for hosting us. The

1 attorneys general have a strong working relationship  
2 with the FTC and a strong consumer protection mission,  
3 as you've heard this morning. I think the first panel  
4 did a great job describing consumer protection within  
5 our various offices.

6 The FTC has been a wonderful, accessible  
7 partner to the states in consumer protection,  
8 telemarketing, and antitrust enforcement.  
9 Collaboration with the Federal Trade Commission and  
10 the National Association of Attorneys General is very  
11 valuable on matters of national impact -- we've  
12 discussed it a little bit, but I just want to get that  
13 on record -- yet it is very important that states  
14 maintain our independent ability to protect consumer  
15 privacy, particularly for local and regional matters  
16 that are not on the FTC's radar.

17 And I think the fact that AGs are able to  
18 coordinate on privacy enforcement shows that slight  
19 differences in state law are very manageable. Our  
20 investigators are on the ground prosecuting identity  
21 theft, which is often a result of these data breaches.  
22 So any federal legislation on data breach notification  
23 and data security should recognize this important role  
24 and not hinder states that are helping their  
25 residents.

1                   Data breaches often due to fishing  
2                   expeditions and large tech platforms who turn a blind  
3                   eye to misuses and mislead consumers regarding their  
4                   privacy policies are the biggest data security  
5                   problems that we see and are likewise our top privacy  
6                   concerns. So as Matthew mentioned, civil penalties  
7                   are an important enforcement tool, and our privacy  
8                   laws, frankly, need some teeth to them.

9                   In Mississippi, we have authority under the  
10                  Mississippi Consumer Protection Act to impose civil  
11                  penalties in the amount of 10,000 per violation if a  
12                  person knowingly and willfully commits an unfair trade  
13                  practice. We may also impose the same amount of  
14                  penalties if someone violates an injunction. We also  
15                  can impose criminal penalties under the act starting  
16                  at \$1,000, yet third and subsequent convictions  
17                  constitute a felony.

18                  According to our state data breach  
19                  notification law, failure to provide notice after a  
20                  data breach is a violation of the Consumer Protection  
21                  Act on its own, aside from any unfair or deceptive  
22                  practice that may have been associated with that. So  
23                  in the EU, organizations can be fined up to 4 percent  
24                  of their revenue for breaching the GDPR or 20 million  
25                  euro, whichever is greater.

1                   A great analogy that I've heard is that  
2 platforms are essentially online neighborhoods that  
3 the entities oversee and that we must take precaution  
4 and maintain them just as we do in the physical world.  
5 They must proactively do more with existing technology  
6 available to them, rather than rely on the notice and  
7 takedown approach which relies on user reports and has  
8 allowed a great deal of harm, including counterfeiting  
9 and piracy, human trafficking, spying, privacy  
10 violations, illegal drugs, financial crimes, and more.

11                   Platforms must take proactive steps to  
12 implement security in its culture. The industry has  
13 the means and expertise to accomplish these goals, yet  
14 action is needed. If data security and responsibility  
15 toward consumer online privacy does not improve, I  
16 expect that U.S. enforcers will increasingly utilize  
17 their current civil penalties and more.

18                   Fortunately, we don't have to reinvent the  
19 wheel. The EU and California have made great strides  
20 lately in this regard, and I would like to quickly  
21 touch upon some top privacy principles. You all  
22 forgive me for reading, I just want to make sure I  
23 don't miss anything.

24                   Prompt notification to consumers of a data  
25 breach; clear and informed opt-in, not opt-out,

1 including disclosure of the type of data; lawful  
2 reason for collecting, sharing, and selling that data  
3 and how it is going to be used; the ability to easily  
4 withdraw consent and have your data transferred or  
5 deleted; only collecting data absolutely necessary for  
6 that stated purpose and keeping it in an identifiable  
7 form only as long as absolutely necessary; designating  
8 a qualified person like a chief information officer  
9 for medium and large entities; proactively, regularly  
10 monitoring content on platforms and third parties --  
11 those include apps, vendors, and advertisers; and take  
12 action.

13 State or federal law should include specific  
14 penalties and requirements related to platforms and  
15 other entities who turn a blind eye. Please share  
16 intelligence with other platforms and with law  
17 enforcement. You know, come to us. Don't wait for us  
18 to come to you.

19 Explain privacy policies and cybersecurity  
20 in an understandable, noticeable, and accurate manner,  
21 including the rights and methods to withdraw consent  
22 and to transport or delete data; and notify consumers  
23 when the policy or use of data changes.

24 Transparent and responsible algorithm use.  
25 And we've heard about that a little bit earlier this

1 morning. Cybersecurity that is sufficient to prevent  
2 unauthorized access and keeping records of all of  
3 this, of the consent, data processed, and the content  
4 and third-party monitoring.

5 So one question we've heard from academics  
6 that Congress needs to consider is whether a specific  
7 federal/private cause of action is appropriate in the  
8 wake of these data breaches and data abuses. We're  
9 also vigilant of the increased use of artificial  
10 intelligence and algorithmic decision-making and how  
11 they impact consumers. General Hood maintained in our  
12 2013 Google investigation that companies must be  
13 transparent regarding what goes into the algorithm,  
14 what control they have over it, and they must be  
15 responsible for their influence over those outcomes.

16 Lastly, we are doing everything we can to  
17 stop illegal and annoying robocalls, including  
18 collaboration between state and federal government and  
19 industry, and we all need to do the same in the area  
20 of privacy and data. These FTC hearings are an  
21 indication that enforcers are gathering every tool we  
22 have to address this situation. Thank you.

23 (Applause.)

24 MR. ABEL: All right, good morning,  
25 everyone. My name is John Abel. I am the Senior

1 Deputy Attorney General in the Pennsylvania Attorney  
2 General's Office. On behalf of Attorney General Josh  
3 Shapiro, I would like, along with my fellow panel  
4 members, to thank the Commission for scheduling these  
5 hearings and for the University's hospitality in  
6 hosting this event.

7 The Commission has, in our view,  
8 appropriately scheduled these hearings to look at  
9 consumer protection issues and data and privacy  
10 security as we make our way through the rest of this  
11 century, having two decades in under our belt. So my  
12 comments will reflect a little bit of a look back as  
13 well as a look forward as we try to anticipate and  
14 address current, as well as perspective emerging  
15 issues, in this particular arena.

16 I do want to comment and reiterate that at  
17 least for Pennsylvania we've long had, I believe, a  
18 productive and helpful relationship with the  
19 Commission. I was asked earlier how is your  
20 relationship with your regional office? I can tell  
21 for Pennsylvania they are, again, very accessible.  
22 For some reason, Pennsylvania is paired up with the  
23 Cleveland office, so we have to call west when we want  
24 to reach someone at the Commission, but they've always  
25 been extremely responsive, and I would also add that,

1 personally speaking, I find the educational materials  
2 very, very helpful as they come out from the  
3 Commission.

4 As we gaze into the crystal ball trying to  
5 anticipate what we'll see for the rest of this  
6 century, I want to harken back to the 19th century and  
7 use as sort of a guiding principle two quotations from  
8 Justice Brandeis that -- for the law students or the  
9 lawyers in the room, we're probably familiar with both  
10 of these.

11 The first one I have up on the screen, and I  
12 won't read, you know, word for word, but I think what  
13 the Justice was saying here in this famous law review  
14 article is that privacy matters. It was probably one  
15 of the first sort of acknowledgments that there is  
16 sort of a zone of the consumer's world that should be  
17 deemed private, and that's true now more than it was  
18 in 1890, be it consumers' financial information or  
19 what we have coined PII, personal identification  
20 information, or shopping and user habits, where  
21 consumers click, what they click on the worldwide web.  
22 All of this, in a sense, should be appropriately  
23 viewed as part and parcel of that consumer's privacy  
24 sphere.

25 As a general rule, consumers have a right to

1 expect that their private, personal, and financial  
2 information will, in fact, be kept private and not  
3 shared with others or used by others for commercial  
4 purposes without the consumer's informed consent. I  
5 think that's trying to take this 1890 thought and  
6 apply it here in 2019.

7 Secondly, I will look to Justice Brandeis in  
8 a dissent in 1932 for another principle that I think  
9 underlies a lot of the discussions here this morning,  
10 which is this famous quote about the states being  
11 laboratories of democracy and the important role that  
12 state AGs have in protecting our own citizens from  
13 practices that may violate or impair that expectation  
14 of privacy in consumer data.

15 We derive -- sort of the bedrock of this  
16 interest derives for many of our jurisdictions from  
17 the common law, *parens patriae* powers that we have as  
18 the state AG coming from our traditional police powers  
19 to protect the public health and safety of our  
20 citizenry as well as statutory powers, created by  
21 UDAPs throughout the country.

22 So we again would reiterate that we have to  
23 maintain a space here as the AGs, again, because we  
24 are really the ones on the front line. I mean, we  
25 have regional offices in Pennsylvania, so we're the

1 ones that consumers come in, we talk to them and we  
2 hear from them online, we hear from them complaints,  
3 we hear them from outreaches. So I think, you know,  
4 this is probably the first touchpoint for most  
5 consumers is their local state AG offices. So we're  
6 often in a good position to respond nimbly and quickly  
7 to local practices as well as practices of a  
8 nationwide scope. So we're the ones that hear about  
9 consumers when they perceive there to be a whittling  
10 away of their privacy rights.

11 The state AGs oftentimes with, you know,  
12 maybe a couple or much broader base of AGs work very  
13 closely together in a timely manner in order to  
14 respond quickly to these kinds of concerns. It might  
15 be a data breach in which we reach out to the company  
16 immediately to find out the information about the  
17 scope of the breach, what's been breached, what's  
18 being done to help consumers, so we can again sort of  
19 act as that nexus to consumers to provide information  
20 as the facts become known.

21 The states have -- our individual UDAPs  
22 differ in some important ways from the Federal Trade  
23 Commission Act. We, in Pennsylvania, do have the  
24 authority to seek civil penalties in privacy cases.  
25 We have similar formulations for civil penalties as

1 our sister states. We believe that's an important  
2 deterrent function to send a signal that certain  
3 conduct is illegal and will not be tolerated.

4 We, in Pennsylvania, have a very flexible  
5 standard. Our UDAP has 21 different ways that you can  
6 engage in unfair deceptive acts or practices,  
7 concluding with what we often call the catchall,  
8 engaging in any other fraudulent or deceptive conduct  
9 which creates a likelihood of confusion or of  
10 misunderstanding. We follow FTC precedent to mean  
11 that that does not require an intent to deceive, it  
12 does not require damages, it does not require  
13 reliance, as you might think, in a common law fraud  
14 action. All that needs to be shown is that the acts  
15 or practices at issue could be interpreted in a  
16 misleading way.

17 So we rely very heavily on our own  
18 individual UDAPs and the cases that construe that in  
19 order to proceed in these privacy cases. We also have  
20 an unfairness prong, and I think this was touched upon  
21 earlier. You know, in Pennsylvania, an act can be  
22 illegal not only because it's deceptive but because  
23 it's unfair. And at least in Pennsylvania, we  
24 maintain in our core cases that we follow what I'll  
25 call the old cigarette rule that was at one time in

1 play with respect to what would be deemed unfair.  
2 And, you know, this is a fluid definition that  
3 includes conduct that is immoral, unethical,  
4 oppressive, or unscrupulous or violates public policy.

5 So we had a recent case in Pennsylvania with  
6 a hospital data breach or private action that did sort  
7 of, as a backdrop of the common law, recognize there  
8 is a duty under certain circumstances to protect  
9 consumers' financial information. So I think  
10 particularly when we work in junction with the  
11 Commission, the Commission as I understand has --  
12 since the 1980s -- has a different definition of  
13 "unfairness" that's more of a cost/benefit, but we  
14 would contend in Pennsylvania that we, in fact, are  
15 using the cigarette rule, the S&H green stamps test of  
16 what is being deemed unfair.

17 That is one way to approach data privacy,  
18 along with the deceptive theory, which means if a  
19 company has a privacy policy or other public  
20 representations that they're going to protect consumer  
21 data and when, in fact, they do not that would be a  
22 basis for the attorneys general individually or  
23 collectively to begin a further inquiry.

24 So we do believe that we need penalties, we  
25 need restitution, injunctive relief, as has been

1 commented. Part of the goal here is, you know,  
2 certainly to have monies paid but to effectuate a  
3 change in culture and business practices, to make sure  
4 consumer protection and consumer privacy is a  
5 priority, you know, not only from a budgetary or an  
6 expenditure standpoint, but from a managerial  
7 standpoint, within the so-called C-suite, that this is  
8 recognized as something that has to be prioritized in  
9 order to ensure that consumer data, consumer  
10 information is properly protected. And we think  
11 that's a very important part of the whole discussion  
12 as we move forward through the balance of this  
13 century. So thank you.

14 (Applause.)

15 MR. MORSE: Well, thank you, everyone. We  
16 heard a lot about enforcement and penalty issues. A  
17 couple of questions in that area. First of all, how  
18 are you faring about collecting the judgments that you  
19 get or agreements from restitution? And, second, how  
20 do those collections relate to other obligations that  
21 these firms may have, like are you utilizing your tax  
22 collection mechanisms to help -- that expertise to  
23 help enforce those judgments? And then how do those  
24 two prioritize each other? You have a government debt  
25 in one case that goes to the Treasury and another debt

1 that may be best for consumers. So how do your states  
2 prioritize those two if there is not enough resources  
3 to go around?

4 MR. DU MEE: Well, one thing that we've  
5 noticed is in our restitution focus, we still, as  
6 we've gotten more focused on collecting restitution  
7 for all consumers, still been able to get a  
8 substantial amount of civil penalties and actually  
9 collect more, because we are saying in a lot of these  
10 cases, Theranos being a very notable example, you must  
11 pay us the money up front before we sign the judgment  
12 because we thought, and we were right, that Theranos  
13 may have some money issues. So we try to make that a  
14 condition of our settlements whenever possible if the  
15 person or the company has assets, that they pay up  
16 front, and that's just part of the settlement bargain.

17 And since we've done that, we've been able  
18 to have a lot better collection rate because that's  
19 much more effective than saying, okay, you have to pay  
20 one year down the line or two years down the line or  
21 even in some cases you have to pay within five days of  
22 the judgment, and the judgment finally gets entered,  
23 and then all of a sudden, the person doesn't have the  
24 ability to pay anymore or they won't pay us, and then  
25 we have to go through the collection process.

1           So that's one method that I would really  
2 encourage is saying, look, if you're going to settle,  
3 then you at least need to put up the money up front so  
4 we can be sure that we're going get it to consumers  
5 and not just get an empty judgment.

6           MS. UTLEY SECOY: Right, I would agree.  
7 Particularly with our larger matters, the money is  
8 paid at the beginning of the settlement.

9           MR. MORSE: But I assume not everyone's a  
10 public company like Theranos where you've got  
11 resources there. In some cases, the resources may be  
12 gone, and so how do you -- in those cases, what do you  
13 do?

14           MR. DU MEE: Well, so we've done payment  
15 plans with companies and with individuals. One thing  
16 that we commonly do is we go after companies and the  
17 individuals who ran the company, because we have the  
18 ability to do that under the Arizona Consumer Fraud  
19 Act, and I think against most of the UDAP statutes  
20 because as long as you can show those individuals also  
21 committed the acts or practices you're talking about,  
22 and so then, therefore, in situations where the  
23 company is gone or going under but the individual  
24 still has resources sometimes you're still able to  
25 work out a deal.

1                   And then in some cases neither the company  
2                   nor the individuals have money anymore, and in some of  
3                   those cases, the right result, we've found, is to  
4                   enter into a judgment where they're still obligated to  
5                   pay that amount, but we may not be able to collect it  
6                   from them because ultimately in litigation, that's the  
7                   same thing that we could get at the end of the line.  
8                   So that's the best use of state resources, I think in  
9                   those cases.

10                   MS. UTLEY SECOY: And you can do some kind  
11                   of, you know, financial discovery. If they make a  
12                   claim that they are not able to pay or they're  
13                   insolvent, you know, they can demonstrate that. But  
14                   fortunately we all have the ability to require  
15                   injunctive relief and really go after systemic change  
16                   and improving conduct going forward, which is very  
17                   important to us all.

18                   MR. ABEL: And I would say personally, and  
19                   again not speaking for the Office as a policy, but I  
20                   think personally what we try to do in the regions is  
21                   to ensure if there's limited dollars coming in that  
22                   they would be applied first to restitution. That's --  
23                   you know, that money should go first back out to  
24                   consumers.

25                   We do try to strive to have the judgments

1 entered as of record in the local courthouse so if the  
2 responder or defendant wins the lottery, wants to get  
3 a loan, that the judgment will be there. And often --  
4 not often, but there's been an occasion where we've  
5 been able to recover monies as part of an existing  
6 judgment on that.

7           You know, we seek to do our due diligence  
8 before we do a payment plan. You know, I think my  
9 experience has been that, you know, I'd almost rather  
10 get money up front because payment plans can require a  
11 lot of time to keep them current. I mean, you really  
12 spit up a lot of time keeping folks current. So, you  
13 know, I've kind of reached the conclusion oftentimes  
14 you're better getting the money up front and then  
15 getting this injunctive relief, which is just as  
16 important, so we've now fenced in their business  
17 practices so the idea is there will be no victims  
18 again in the future going forward.

19           MR. SMITH: So I wanted to talk a little bit  
20 about -- and I think there may be a question in here,  
21 too -- about Matthew's comments with respect to the  
22 FTC's policy regarding suspended judgments. I don't  
23 know that it's so much a policy as a practice. Every  
24 once in a while over the years commissioners have  
25 raised questions about suspending judgments for

1 ability to pay, and in many cases we don't do it. So,  
2 for example, when we have a contemnor and we're  
3 bringing a contempt action, we wouldn't suspend that  
4 judgment. We would litigate to the bitter end.

5 But it sounds like your policies are not --  
6 or at least your practices -- are not really all that  
7 different than ours. What we want is cash on the  
8 barrelhead so that we can get that money back to  
9 consumers. We don't want to have to litigate for two  
10 years and at the end of it have a smaller pot of money  
11 than when we started. Where we do suspend judgments,  
12 we require financial statements that we then vet, of  
13 course, and we look at all the assets that are  
14 available and consider what we would be able to reach  
15 in litigation versus what's sort of -- what would be  
16 protected from the FTC, for example, homestead  
17 exemptions and the like.

18 So what we want to get is the most money  
19 back for consumers as fast as we can, and we don't  
20 like payment plans. We will do it every once in a  
21 while, but only because -- I mean, typically, it's  
22 because of liquidity reasons, you know, they have to  
23 sell assets. And so we might give them a couple of  
24 months to do that, but there's not, you know, any --  
25 nothing like, you know, you get to pay over 36 months,

1 things like that. So I don't think that there's all  
2 that much daylight between us, but there is -- but  
3 this is an issue that we are constantly looking at.

4 And with respect to the perverse incentives,  
5 one of the things that we have found -- and maybe  
6 here's the question -- one of the things that we've  
7 found in our cases is that our measure of relief, our  
8 measure of restitution is the top-line gross revenue,  
9 you know, how much you made. Let's say it is dietary  
10 supplements and you made \$10 million selling dietary  
11 supplements. We look at your top line minus any  
12 refunds, and what we find is that fraud can be very  
13 expensive, that you have -- if you're employing a call  
14 center or you're employing a payment processor or a  
15 robocalling platform or, you know, other types of  
16 service providers, that that's where the money gets  
17 chewed up.

18 Sometimes it is people who are just spending  
19 money, like you say the perverse incentive, spending  
20 money as quickly as they get it, but a lot of times  
21 it's actually the cost of the business that uses up  
22 the money, and that's why at the FTC we're very  
23 focused on these facilitators, the payment processors,  
24 the call centers and the like.

25 So have you -- in your cases, have you found

1 that -- essentially that fraud can be expensive?

2 MR. DU MEE: Yeah, sometimes it is, and  
3 sometimes it's just very difficult without a full --  
4 the financial records of the company to figure out  
5 where all the money went, because we'll very often get  
6 the claim that, well, we just spent all the money to  
7 keep the lights on along the way, but sometimes when  
8 you drag all of the financial statements out into the  
9 light, suddenly that's not quite as clear as it  
10 appeared to be.

11 I think that those points are fair points,  
12 and I think that the main concern that we have because  
13 we've suspended civil penalties in cases as well, but  
14 when it comes to suspending payments for restitution  
15 and to say these people will never be paid back, no  
16 matter what happens, even if the person wins the  
17 lottery or becomes a successful businessperson down  
18 the road, because at the moment they don't have the  
19 ability to pay, that's not the same judgment that you  
20 get at the end in litigation.

21 And so, you know, I think that's the area  
22 where we have more of a concern, and I'm glad to hear  
23 that the FTC is looking at it and it's something  
24 that's being considered because that's an area where I  
25 think that there is a little bit of a difference

1           between our two offices. And we would encourage the  
2           FTC to closely examine that policy and really consider  
3           in each case whether it's an appropriate policy.

4                       MR. MORSE: Would anyone else like to  
5           comment?

6                       MS. UTLEY SECOY: I mean, I'm sure there are  
7           instances where the fraud and deceptive behavior is  
8           part of a complex business structure, but, you know,  
9           illegal robocalls are cheap. Incredibly cheap for  
10          them to orchestrate that. Just one caveat there.

11                      MR. ABEL: Yeah, and in Pennsylvania we've,  
12          you know, again looked to some of these other actors  
13          as well. You might call them the enablers or whatever  
14          you want to call them, but under either aid and abet  
15          or facilitate the fraud, our law merely requires that  
16          the company participate in a fraudulent act or trade  
17          or commerce. So that could mean some company besides  
18          the one that has the high touch with the consumer.  
19          That could be someone that is, you know, helping to  
20          facilitate through payment processing or some other  
21          way, so I think it is an important point to kind of  
22          look past the most -- the immediate target to other  
23          potential targets that may be out there in the entire  
24          web of the operation.

25                      MR. MORSE: Well, of course not all the

1 actors are fraudulent. Sometimes they just have bad  
2 data security practices. And one of the remedies that  
3 I know the FTC has sometimes imposed is audit and  
4 monitoring over a considerable period. So I would  
5 like to open that up as is that something that your  
6 offices are doing when you apply a UDAP statute, and  
7 then if Mr. Smith would like to comment about that  
8 practice, maybe that would be appropriate.

9 MS. UTLEY SECOY: I think monitoring, going  
10 forward, is definitely a tool that we use,  
11 particularly in privacy matters, so we definitely  
12 utilize that.

13 MR. MORSE: Is that something routine that  
14 you would impose when you saw a bad actor in terms of  
15 just sloppy data security practices.

16 MS. UTLEY SECOY: We want to make sure that  
17 they are implementing the actual injunctive relief  
18 that they are agreeing to. And like you said, I mean,  
19 you know, with data security, sometimes it is, you  
20 know, a failure to patch software, you know, it's not  
21 always intentional. And that's why we really  
22 encourage companies to come to us when they realize  
23 they've experienced a breach so that we can work with  
24 them instead of us finding out about it later through  
25 the media.

1                   MR. MORSE: But are you doing that yourself,  
2 or are you outsourcing the compliance?

3                   MS. UTLEY SECOY: Well, some settlements  
4 include reporting to the office, and then in other  
5 matters you have, you know, claims administrators, or  
6 both.

7                   MR. ABEL: I think we've done it both ways.  
8 I'm trying to think in the privacy arena. I know just  
9 in terms of multistates in general we've had an  
10 independent, outside monitor come in and then report  
11 to the states. And then we've had another model is  
12 that there is an internal monitoring process that they  
13 then report to the states on what steps they've taken  
14 to comply with the injunctive provision.

15                   So I see it as a helpful complement to the  
16 range of remedies that are available. I would be  
17 candid and say I think that's probably something that  
18 we can probably do a little bit more work in to make  
19 it meaningful monitoring and meaningful auditing so  
20 that we are, in fact, keeping an eye that the company  
21 is committing themselves and living up to the  
22 representations and assurances they did in the  
23 settlement. I think it's something we could probably  
24 continue to look at.

25                   MR. DU MEE: I think monitoring can have a

1 role, but there are some concerns, too, that are not  
2 easily identified when you first look at the issue.  
3 One is that if it's monitoring from an attorney  
4 general perspective. We don't have the capabilities  
5 to really -- you know, so let's say the monitoring is,  
6 well, we're making sure the algorithm is appropriate,  
7 like we don't understand the algorithm without  
8 additional technical expertise. So either we need to  
9 get somebody from the outside who has the expertise or  
10 we need to hire somebody inside because otherwise the  
11 monitoring report and test is sort of a waste of time.

12 There's also a concern sometimes where if  
13 you are requiring a company to hire an expensive  
14 monitor and when it is from the outside it can be very  
15 expensive, then now you're taking money away  
16 potentially from civil penalties or restitution or  
17 other remedies that may be more appropriate because  
18 there is only a finite amount of dollars to go around,  
19 so there are some concerns.

20 And also I think the last one is that in a  
21 lot of cases, especially when it's a major company  
22 that's had a data breach, there already are a lot of  
23 really powerful market incentives to not ever do this  
24 again because the shareholders will destroy you and,  
25 you know, the board of directors will fire you. And

1 so I think that, you know, there is probably a reason  
2 we haven't seen a lot of companies that have had a  
3 major data breach have another major data breach after  
4 that, which is they've already in a lot of these cases  
5 cleaned up their act and improved their procedures.

6 That's not always true, but I think it's at  
7 least worth looking before you put in a monitor to see  
8 are the procedures that they've already put in place  
9 sufficient to where we can focus more on what remedies  
10 can we get for states and for consumers instead of  
11 spending a lot of money to appoint an outside monitor.

12 MS. UTLEY SECOY: And if I could add, you  
13 know, one option is to require a third-party audit,  
14 and that -- in my personal opinion, that's something  
15 that large companies should be doing anyway. And I  
16 think that it's probably cheaper to hire an auditor,  
17 you know, to get cybersecurity insurance and all of  
18 that than deal with the data breach after the fact.

19 MR. MORSE: Andrew, last word?

20 MR. SMITH: Yes. Well, obviously, our data  
21 security orders generally include an audit  
22 requirement, and, you know, we heard in one of the  
23 earlier iterations of these hearings -- we had two  
24 days on data security, and one of the things that we  
25 seemed to hear from almost every panelist was that

1 companies don't have enough incentive to spend on data  
2 security.

3           And that's sort of what I heard you saying,  
4 too, John, that this needs to be a managerial  
5 priority. Data security needs to get the highest  
6 attention at the company. And that's one of the  
7 functions that these audit reports provide. I mean,  
8 one is they do provide the FTC with some visibility  
9 into the company. They do require that a qualified  
10 third party come in and review, at least at that  
11 snapshot in time, that the company is in compliance  
12 with the various requirements of the order, but they  
13 also require that board have visibility into this and  
14 that this report be made to the board.

15           And we are now in the process of revising  
16 our Data Safeguarding Rule under the Gramm-Leach-  
17 Bliley Act. So this is the safeguards rule for  
18 financial institutions, and I think state AGs are able  
19 to enforce it as well. And we -- and one of the new  
20 requirements that we are considering is a direct board  
21 reporting requirement, that there be an individual, a  
22 qualified individual, as you said, Crystal, who is  
23 appointed to oversee, who owns the data security  
24 program, and that person has a direct reporting line  
25 to the board or to a committee of the board.

1                   And that's all an effort, along with these  
2                   audit requirements, to have data security get the  
3                   attention of the highest managers in the company so  
4                   that adequate resources are devoted to data security.

5                   MR. MORSE: Kind of moving data more along  
6                   the lines of money and how we look at the financial  
7                   controls, we look at data controls in the same way.

8                   MR. SMITH: Right, right. That's what our  
9                   Commissioner Swindle years and years ago, 20 years  
10                  ago. Commissioner Swindle said that you need to treat  
11                  information like money.

12                  MR. MORSE: All right. Well, I think we've  
13                  reached our appointed hour, and yet the conversation  
14                  could go on and on. So thank you to everyone for your  
15                  contributions and thank you for being such a good  
16                  audience.

17                  We'll adjourn for a short break and then  
18                  return for more fun. Thank you.

19                  (Applause.)

20                  (Recess.)

21

22

23

24

25

1                   **ANTITRUST ENFORCEMENT AND POLICY (PANEL A)**

2                   MS. MACKEY: It's time for us to start, so  
3 if everybody could please sit down. We have such  
4 limited time that I want to make sure we get to use  
5 all of the time that we have. So welcome back. We  
6 are so happy that you're here today, and welcome to  
7 our panelists. It's such a pleasure to have you here.

8                   When I start the introductions, I'll keep  
9 them pretty short because I'd much rather hear from  
10 them, and we do have the bios that you can get from  
11 the top where you came in if you'd like to read a bit  
12 more about our esteemed panelists.

13                   And one thing I wanted to mention before I  
14 get into introducing our panelists is that there are  
15 question cards that will be passed around by FTC  
16 staff. If you see them, just raise your hand. They  
17 will give you a question card; they will collect them;  
18 they'll bring them down to Irina and myself, and we  
19 will work those questions in as appropriate, although  
20 Irina and I also have a lot of questions, so we'll try  
21 to balance it all out.

22                   So Irina Fox, to my left, is joining me as  
23 comoderator today. She is here at Creighton  
24 University as Associate Professor at the University  
25 School of Law. And prior to joining the faculty, she

1 practiced at Latham & Watkins in San Francisco.

2 To Irina's left is General Landry. He is  
3 Attorney General for Louisiana. He previously served  
4 in the U.S. House of Representatives and is a veteran  
5 of Desert Storm.

6 General Peterson, who may not need a whole  
7 lot of introduction as we are in his home state and  
8 he's kind to welcome us, he is, as I just said, the  
9 Attorney General of Nebraska. And prior to being  
10 elected Attorney General, he spent 24 years in civil  
11 litigation practice.

12 And, finally, but not least, is General  
13 Slatery, who is the Attorney General from Tennessee.  
14 Prior to his appointment as Attorney General, he was  
15 appointed to the Tennessee Supreme Court in 2014, he  
16 served as counsel to Governor Bill Haslam -- I'm  
17 afraid I might have butchered his name, and I'm sorry  
18 for that if I did -- from 2011 to 2014.

19 So we will start this session with the  
20 generals having a chance to give their remarks, and  
21 then we'll move into questions. So before we get  
22 going, just remember there will be question cards, and  
23 we ask you to fill those in.

24 And, first, General Landry.

25 GEN. LANDRY: Well, thank you. I want to

1       thank the FTC and General Peterson for his leadership  
2       in hosting this is important discussion. You know,  
3       there are many who may question why we are here, and I  
4       believe that we are here because there is a disruption  
5       in our virtual marketplace, in a virtual commodity  
6       exchange.

7                   And so you begin and you say, well, you  
8       know, what exactly are you talking about, what is a  
9       commodity? And I would say that, you know, you start  
10      with a definition of a commodity. So in economics,  
11      commodity is a good or service that has full or  
12      substantial fungibility, and the wide ability of a  
13      commodity benefits to the consumer welfare.

14                   Commodities are vital to a functioning,  
15      stable society and thus they have societal importance.  
16      Would we allow one person or one company to achieve  
17      monopolistic or super-monopolistic market share over  
18      oil, electricity, grain, beef, or poultry? Certainly  
19      not without great regulatory scrutiny. So what I will  
20      submit to you today is that digital advertising has  
21      become a commodity.

22                   And while you think about that for a minute,  
23      let me take you back to before the invention of radio  
24      or television. The single source of content at that  
25      time was print. Print media, newspapers were it.

1 They were king of information. So would we in this  
2 country at that time have allowed one person or one  
3 company to control the supply of print ink that was  
4 used to print newspapers? Maybe, but then would we  
5 have allowed that same person or same company to also  
6 consolidate the print paper market? Well, maybe  
7 that's starting to have some concern. And then, last,  
8 would we have allowed that same person or company to  
9 then purchase and consolidate the manufacturing of the  
10 printing presses? I would say that the answer to that  
11 is no because somewhere along those lines we would  
12 have either disallowed the mergers or the  
13 consolidations or eventually broken that company up.

14 You know, so while conducting that exercise,  
15 it's important to recognize that there are only so  
16 many print pages, but online it's way more expansive.  
17 It's limitless. So as online content increased, the  
18 volume of places where you could place ads started to  
19 make ads commoditized. During this time, the  
20 evolution of digital advertising took on the same free  
21 market principles that other commodities enjoyed. It  
22 was supply-and-demand-based, right, the way the free  
23 market is supposed to work.

24 So let's show you that ecosystem. So this  
25 is the ad tech ecosystem, and as illustrated here, we

1 see that there is a supply side, and on the supply  
2 side are publishers whose content drives the success  
3 of the internet. The demand side are those who wish  
4 to sell a good, a service, a product -- the  
5 advertisers. The two needs are supposed to meet at  
6 the exchange where the price is based upon supply of  
7 ad space versus the demand. Simple? Right.

8 Yes, except with the advent of programmatic  
9 advertising, advertisers could now target consumers  
10 like never before because companies like Google could  
11 index consumers through their search history and  
12 website visits that Google mined from the consumer.  
13 The key about search dominance and why it's so  
14 important is because it is what has allowed  
15 programmatic advertising to flourish and why the  
16 industry switched to Google, because they had the data  
17 to target consumers.

18 If you were an advertiser, Google could tell  
19 you that Jeff Landry was looking for tennis shoes, a  
20 hunting trip, a certain specific vacation spot. It  
21 allowed advertisers to say we don't have to guess  
22 anymore. We go to Google, buy advertising on their  
23 platform because they can tell us who searched for our  
24 good, service, or product. Display advertising online  
25 thus became completely commoditized at that point.

1 Digital programmatic advertising became bought and  
2 sold on an exchange just like a commodity, except the  
3 big difference is that it is wholly unregulated.  
4 Practically everything the SEC wouldn't allow on a  
5 commodities exchange happens every day in Google's  
6 digital advertising space.

7 So let me show you Google's dominance.  
8 Here, Google's internet domination in regards to  
9 advertising began to take shape at this point, and, of  
10 course, these are some examples of it. One company,  
11 Google, controls everything in this sphere. They  
12 control the entire pipeline.

13 So let me overlay from the first slide,  
14 which is the ad tech ecosystem to show you the ad eco  
15 tech system today, and take a look at Google's  
16 fingerprints at each particular step. They control  
17 the demand side, they can control the sell side. They  
18 control the exchange, the platform that no publishers  
19 dare use because Google has anticompetitive means to  
20 make it too inefficient and too inconvenient for them  
21 to do otherwise.

22 So Google owns many of the ad networks.  
23 They actually buy in the system that they control.  
24 Historically, the auction has taken place as a  
25 two-stage process: first bid price and second bid

1 price. Google reserves the last look in the process,  
2 which is a competitive advantage. They keep the  
3 buyers and sellers in the dark. I mean, think about  
4 placing the Chicago mercantile in the dark and letting  
5 one person own it and not letting farmers and ranchers  
6 know what Tyson wants to pay, right? With the demand  
7 and the supply, it wouldn't work. We wouldn't allow  
8 it.

9 Google gets to pick the winners and losers  
10 because the system is rigged in their favor and ripe  
11 with conflicts. Continuing down this road will kill  
12 online publishing, or Google will control who stays  
13 and who goes. How is that for fulfilling the internet  
14 promise of an open place for ideas debate in content?

15 You know, the internet was said to be  
16 revolutionizing because it enhanced and expanded human  
17 contact, a place for ideas and conversations to take  
18 place, a place that people could find infinite amounts  
19 of information on particular subject matter. It  
20 enhanced the exchange of ideas in a freedom to  
21 effectively and efficiently publish content. If we  
22 don't act today, that dream of the internet will  
23 perish. Thank you.

24 (Applause.)

25 MS. MACKEY: General Peterson.

1                   GEN. PETERSON: Thank you, Sarah. On behalf  
2 of the State of Nebraska, I want to welcome everyone  
3 here. I want to thank the FTC for really an extensive  
4 effort to study this issue. Dating back to September  
5 of last year, you've been having hearings, and  
6 obviously looking at your webpage, you've got an  
7 extensive amount of information with regards to the  
8 technology, the impact on market and consumers. So I  
9 want to thank the FTC for being willing to come to  
10 Omaha for this final one to meet with attorney  
11 generals.

12                   I also want to thank Creighton University  
13 for their beautiful facilities and making this  
14 available to us. Creighton University is one of the  
15 crown jewels for the State of Nebraska and they  
16 represent the State so well.

17                   And, finally, I want to thank the NAAG staff  
18 -- Emily, Abby, and all of you -- for the work that  
19 you've put into this. I know you've been a behind-  
20 the-scenes effort, so I really appreciate that.

21                   Welcome to Nebraska. I love our slogan.  
22 For some of you, this is the first time, but our  
23 tourism slogan is "honestly, it's not for everyone."

24                   (Laughter.)

25                   GEN. PETERSON: And I love the beauty of

1 that. And I love being a Nebraskan. And, honestly, I  
2 hope you enjoy your time here. It is a great  
3 community.

4 I think it's important to just reiterate,  
5 which I think many people have spoken about, how  
6 important it has been. I mean, the states have had  
7 over 100 years of experience working in the antitrust  
8 area in our own state laws, but we've found the most  
9 effective -- some of the most effective efforts have  
10 been joint efforts among the states and the FTC. And  
11 so many people have mentioned how important that is.  
12 I just want to reiterate that.

13 We've had some good successes lately. We  
14 had the Questcor pharma effort where we were able to  
15 get a \$100 million settlement where they were  
16 monopolizing a particular drug. That's one good  
17 example. I know there's been several merger  
18 evaluations where both the FTC and the state,  
19 particularly in the hospital settings and the medical  
20 settings, which I think have been really important. I  
21 think that's a much stronger team when you have the  
22 FTC and the states working together to protect  
23 consumers.

24 One a little bit more relevant, and it's not  
25 the FTC but the Department of Justice, I think the

1 Microsoft case is also a very good example of states  
2 working with federal authorities to protect the people  
3 we are elected to serve.

4 I want to talk a little bit just about -- my  
5 main thoughts are going to deal with the concept of  
6 enforcement, but I do want to talk about this digital  
7 economy. Many have referred to it as the fourth  
8 industrial revolution. And I think that history and  
9 that label is important because when you go back and  
10 you look at the second industrial revolution in the  
11 1800s, that was at the same time the Sherman Act was  
12 being developed, and concerns of concentrated power  
13 and corporations were being addressed.

14 And from that, one of the most significant  
15 results was the Standard Oil case. When you look at  
16 the third industrial revolution which is identified in  
17 the '60s with telecommunications and the onset of  
18 computers and the impact that that had, once again you  
19 had another important groundbreaking case in that  
20 particular industrial revolution, the AT&T case and  
21 also the IBM case.

22 So identifying industrial revolutions,  
23 onsets, and how they look different, well, if this is  
24 the fourth industrial revolution, I think we have some  
25 history to say that the government does have a role in

1 making sure that the industrial revolution is a  
2 competitive industrial revolution and that both the  
3 competitive free market elements are protected and  
4 consumers are protected. So that's why both from a  
5 consumer protection standpoint and from a standpoint  
6 of antitrust I think it's very important that both the  
7 states and the FTC take our enforcement  
8 responsibilities very seriously.

9 This digital economy is a fascinating  
10 economy. It moves very, very quickly. For a guy who  
11 barely got through COBOL training in college, I can  
12 still remember sitting in that room punching these  
13 cards, going, what in the heck am I doing. But it's  
14 really advanced quite a bit since 1980.

15 The accumulation and concentration and  
16 monetization has quickly accelerated. We have the  
17 internet of things to gather data exponentially  
18 strengthened by the network effect and monetized in  
19 numerous platforms. It's interesting when you talk  
20 about the internet of things. To be honest with you,  
21 I was about to bring to this hearing a 20-inch doll.  
22 I thought it might be a little creepy as I walked the  
23 streets of Omaha with a 20-inch doll. But what's  
24 fascinating about the internet of things and this new  
25 industrial revolution is the fact that so much

1 information is being gathered in so many different  
2 ways. And it's really creepy to a certain extent.

3 This doll had inside it, if we were to do an  
4 autopsy of the doll here on this stage, we would open  
5 it and there's a listening device. On the box it  
6 says, "Let's party." I thought, oh, that's great, a  
7 20-inch doll, let's party. I don't get the marketing  
8 concept, but I do understand that information is being  
9 gathered. And that's why I think we have to really be  
10 well aware of the importance of data because it all  
11 feeds into artificial intelligence, and feeding  
12 information becomes really the oil or the fuel that  
13 makes artificial intelligence work.

14 And I don't think it's a surprise that these  
15 industries are geared towards artificial intelligence.  
16 Larry Page, the Alphabet CEO, back in October of 2000  
17 said artificial intelligence will be the ultimate  
18 version of Google. We're nowhere near doing that now;  
19 however, we are incrementally closer to that and that  
20 is basically what we work on. He followed that  
21 comment up 16 years later on April 18, 2016. He said,  
22 we've been building the best AI team and tools for  
23 years, and recent breakthroughs will allow us to do  
24 even more. We will move from mobile first to an AI  
25 first world.

1           Basically the concept in the industry is he  
2           who masters the data masters not only the digital  
3           economy but has the power to influence institutions  
4           far beyond commerce. Last June, at our national  
5           meeting in Portland, Oregon, we had a panel in a  
6           closed session speaking to attorney generals and staff  
7           about where this data collection is going and how  
8           broad its scope, and it raised a tremendous amount of  
9           concern with regards to consumer protection and  
10          antitrust.

11           But even beyond that, as I was walking out,  
12          and frankly I think it was quite an eye-opening  
13          meeting, but as I was walking out with Senator --  
14          Senator, I don't hang out with senators. As I was  
15          walking with Attorney General Lisa Madigan from  
16          Illinois, she said, Doug, I think this has one of the  
17          -- poses one of biggest threats to our democracy.

18           And I thought, you know, as I'm sitting  
19          there, I was thinking, am I over-reading the potential  
20          impact? And when Lisa, who she and I, you know,  
21          probably didn't agree on certain political issues but  
22          certainly understood our roles as AGs, for her to say  
23          that, it kind of confirmed to me that maybe I wasn't  
24          overthinking this. And as I've researched in this  
25          area over the last year, I think the scope and power

1 of data is so far-reaching that it's imperative that  
2 we, as attorney generals and as the FTC and the  
3 Department of Justice, take this very, very seriously.

4 One of the things that's obviously occurring  
5 here is they're developing super profiles, constantly  
6 developing the data, which I'm going to refer to them  
7 as the data barons. It's simply -- it's gone far  
8 beyond just buying preferences. Today, a person  
9 carrying certain phones will have their geographical  
10 location taken every six seconds. Voice-activated  
11 systems like Alexa will gather data from the home --  
12 every internet search, every purchase, personal health  
13 information provided on apps, new information sources,  
14 photos, friends, likes. The data obtained seems  
15 endless, and the quantity and the quality is the holy  
16 grail to the data barons.

17 If this data is the oil of the digital  
18 economy, the problem is that they're drilling from  
19 each one of us through opaque notices and take-it-or-  
20 leave-it usage agreements. Most importantly, it's  
21 monetized by the barons without compensating the  
22 provider of the data. In other words, they're  
23 drilling each of our personal data fields every  
24 second, but they're not paying a dime.

25 Additionally, this data-gathering is not

1 limited to adults, but it's also being pursued with  
2 children through benign-platform learning programs  
3 offered to students through school systems and apps  
4 that are clearly designed to appeal to children.

5 This, as both a father and a grandfather,  
6 this is where it gets creepy, that they are so  
7 aggressive in gathering this information and they'll  
8 look at all kinds of ways to do it. So the question  
9 becomes how do the antitrust laws apply to this. I've  
10 seen and followed for the last year a lot of law  
11 review articles, conferences, news articles, trade  
12 articles on this whole issue of whether or not the  
13 consumer welfare standard in our current laws is  
14 suited enough to deal with the magnitude and the  
15 complexity of the data economy, and I think it is.

16 I think the consensus is that the focus on  
17 consumer pricing in and of itself is far too limited.  
18 I believe the consumer welfare standard is adaptable  
19 to this new tech platform economy. There are several  
20 areas where consumer welfare is harmed in the areas of  
21 consumer choice, product quality, variety, innovation.  
22 There are factors of market manipulation, consumer  
23 manipulation breaches of consumer privacy, and other  
24 anticompetitive behaviors.

25 Absent strong federal engagement, these

1 practices will go unabated to the harms of the  
2 consumer and the market. I see my time's up. I just  
3 want to close by saying that this enforcement  
4 responsibility that we have is a critical  
5 responsibility that we have statutorily, and I think  
6 the expectations of our citizens is rightfully  
7 designed for us to move forward.

8 Tim Wu, in his book "Curse of Bigness,"  
9 summarized Teddy Roosevelt's concerns about  
10 concentrated monopoly power. He said, "Concentrated  
11 private power can serve as a threat to the  
12 constitutional design, and the enforcement of the  
13 antitrust law can provide a final check on private  
14 power. This by itself provides an independent  
15 rationale for enforcement of the antitrust laws."

16 We have to maintain a competitive  
17 environment, and I think what we need to do as  
18 attorney generals is I think to steal a motto from a  
19 company, I think we need to move fast, I think we need  
20 to be very thorough and thoughtful, and I think once  
21 we gather the information necessary, we have to  
22 consider whether or not to break things. Thank you.

23 MS. MACKEY: Thank you.

24 (Applause.)

25 MS. MACKEY: General Slatery.

1                   GEN. SLATERY: I, too, want to thank the FTC  
2 for organizing these hearings and having them in  
3 Omaha. And I also want to thank Creighton University.  
4 This is a fabulous facility, and I look forward to  
5 seeing more of it.

6                   I would like to follow up on some of the  
7 comments that General Peterson made. You know, the  
8 tech platforms that we're talking about, they were  
9 small companies. They've quickly grown into some of  
10 the biggest companies in the world. Google has a  
11 market capitalization of about 750 billion. Facebook  
12 has a market capitalization of about 502 billion. So  
13 they are huge companies.

14                  And I'd like to talk about three topics  
15 briefly. One is data; the second is market  
16 concentration; and the third is regulatory reform.  
17 And just some brief points on each one. You know, the  
18 tech platforms, their fortunes are built upon the data  
19 that they receive. They get it from users like us,  
20 they get it from internet service providers, and they  
21 market it to advertisers, to developers. And so their  
22 business is the accumulation of data. So in order to  
23 grow their business, they've got to grow that data,  
24 and that's their model. It not going to change,  
25 notwithstanding whatever promises they might make with

1 respect to regulatory reform. They've got to increase  
2 that data.

3 The key question for -- at least in our  
4 minds are for enforcers -- who owns that data? Is it  
5 the consumer, the user who goes online and provides  
6 the information, or if you've got a doll like Doug  
7 has, you know, you're talking to the doll. Whose data  
8 is that? So does it belong to the tech companies who  
9 accumulate it, or does it belong to the individual  
10 users and only available to the platforms if the users  
11 consent to that?

12 Now, Tennessee's position is pretty clear.  
13 We think the individuals own their own data. And if a  
14 platform or internet service provider wants to use  
15 that data, obtain that data, then they need to do that  
16 with full disclosure in transparent agreement and  
17 obtain the consent of the consumer.

18 Now, the tech platforms would probably say,  
19 well, all users are consumers, they click the terms of  
20 service, and, therefore, we have their consent. But  
21 let's not talk ourselves into believing that that's  
22 either full disclosure or informed consent. It is  
23 neither.

24 And to illustrate that, the State of Maine  
25 just recently passed a law that required ISPs to get a

1 consumer's consent before obtaining data. And that  
2 law was passed on a bipartisan basis. It was  
3 unanimously approved by the state senate. And they  
4 went further than California's law, which gives the  
5 consumer the right to opt out. And I'm sure it  
6 wouldn't surprise me if the law is going to be  
7 challenged in court, but what won't be challenged is  
8 the concern and the consumer sentiment expressed in  
9 that legislation.

10 So market concentration, Google has  
11 approximately 92 percent of the worldwide internet  
12 searches in 2017. The next closest competitor has  
13 about 2.5 percent. Facebook has 2 billion-plus users.  
14 And potential competitors like YouTube and Instagram  
15 have been absorbed into the dominant platforms.  
16 Opportunities for new market participants to scale up  
17 and compete with these platforms are increasingly  
18 limited.

19 I'm not telling you anything you don't  
20 already know, but interestingly, the "Wall Street  
21 Journal," in an op ed piece just yesterday, said that  
22 those barriers are perhaps too high and should be  
23 looked at. So the extreme concentration in the  
24 technology industry is bad for the consumer, and in  
25 our opinion it's bad for America. The concentration

1 has stifled innovation with market distortions and  
2 research and development as entrepreneurs avoid  
3 competing with Google and Facebook and other tech  
4 giants. So we need to do something about that.

5 And General Peterson just mentioned the  
6 consumer welfare standard, and I would agree with  
7 him from an antitrust standpoint. I think the  
8 jurisprudence is already there. Assistant Attorney  
9 General Makan Delrahim recently noted that the  
10 consumer welfare standard considers effects on  
11 quantity, quality, consumer choice, and innovation.  
12 And these aspects of the standards must be emphasized  
13 and not take a backseat to just price increases. And  
14 he confirmed this position as recently as yesterday in  
15 a speech in Tel Aviv.

16 The zero-price platforms like Google and  
17 Facebook, even on those and the privacy that are  
18 provided by services, they're key measures of product  
19 quality for users in a market that allowed more  
20 innovation and competition, that consumers would have  
21 considerably more choice about the degree of privacy  
22 that they would allow. Perhaps they would even be  
23 paid for some of the data that they're providing, but  
24 as it stands in this market, with this extreme  
25 concentration, the consumers have little meaningful

1 choice beyond just getting on the internet and  
2 participating in the first place.

3 So that takes us to regulatory responses. I  
4 think this is going to be a very delicate situation to  
5 address. These are complex businesses. I think the  
6 regulators -- if you impose a substantial, costly  
7 burden on entering the market -- you're going to  
8 exclude the new companies because they don't have the  
9 money to comply with a high regulatory cost. The  
10 result of that basically will backfire. The incumbent  
11 companies will have an even more entrenched position.

12 So requests for regulation from the  
13 incumbents are, in my opinion, somewhat circumspect.  
14 This high regulation -- intense regulation -- may just  
15 result in them having an even stronger position. And  
16 we are concerned about the data sets on which the  
17 leading platforms have built their dominance. And as  
18 General Peterson said, that was done at the expense of  
19 consumers.

20 In many cases, it appears that the user data  
21 was collected under opaque terms that did not allow  
22 users to make a knowing decision to turn over their  
23 data, or that the user data was collected and used in  
24 ways that violated the site's own terms of use, or  
25 that user data was collected without any notice to the

1 user that this collection was happening. Users are in  
2 the dark as to who has access to their data. Not a  
3 person in this room knows how their data is being  
4 used, much less the value that it has in the hands of  
5 these tech companies.

6 The leading incumbents, they leverage their  
7 collections of data in anticompetitive ways, too. I  
8 think the classic anticompetitive moves are acquiring  
9 young companies who are a threat to their competition,  
10 but because they can recognize trends in the searches  
11 and information and data they collect, they can  
12 pinpoint these companies and make an equity investment  
13 in them initially. They can use that to perform their  
14 due diligence and determine whether they want to  
15 acquire the company and then make a bid.

16 And then the companies also, they take  
17 advantage of their position. They either take the  
18 information or they just do it through acquisitions.  
19 So we have companies now that entrepreneurs are  
20 building companies to sell to Google and Facebook.  
21 They're not building to scale; they're building to  
22 sale, which hurts the consumers because it takes away  
23 the innovation in the marketplaces.

24 So moving ahead, structural change driven by  
25 the government may well be necessary. And we

1 recognize a few things in the comments, which I would  
2 ask for their serious consideration by the FTC, the  
3 comments by the AGs -- I think approximately 40 signed  
4 off on the comments -- but working around the edges of  
5 regulation is probably not going to help.

6 Fines, they're an appropriate remedy, but  
7 frankly they're basically a cost of business that can  
8 easily be passed along to the consumers. I don't  
9 think the European Union has obtained any significant  
10 success by using them, although they fined Google, I  
11 think, a total of 9.3 billion three times since 2017.  
12 But very little change occurs as a result, and we need  
13 more substantial changes.

14 And so with that, I would again recommend  
15 our more detailed comments and thank you for the  
16 opportunity to speak.

17 (Applause.)

18 MS. MACKEY: Thank you very much.

19 MS. FOX: I have a question for General  
20 Landry if you don't mind.

21 GEN. LANDRY: Sure.

22 MS. FOX: It's a followup on something you  
23 said. You mentioned that the internet has this great  
24 theoretical potential as an exchange of ideas, so it  
25 has potential for enhancing consumer welfare. For

1 example, Google's accumulation of data from your  
2 searches for the past so many years allows Google to  
3 create more targeted content on its platforms and  
4 theoretically could lower prices for consumers, but  
5 you also highlighted various dangers of high  
6 concentration.

7 So how do you envision the appropriate  
8 remedies for handling a situation like the one that  
9 we're facing with Google? Do you think that the  
10 federal government is better equipped in handling  
11 this, and how do you see the states' role in creating  
12 these remedies.

13 GEN. LANDRY: That's kind of more than one  
14 question. First of all, let me start from the last  
15 part. Look, states have had a long history of  
16 protecting the consumer and weighing in antitrust and  
17 consumer protection areas, and so there is absolutely  
18 a part for states to play. And that part can be  
19 independent of federal agencies or it can be in  
20 coordination with federal regulatory agencies.

21 So in working again from backwards towards  
22 your first question, you know, there continues to be  
23 this question of consumer welfare, and we seem to be  
24 fixated on price, right, but price is not everything  
25 inside the consumer welfare dimension. It's

1 multidimensional. We can take it back to the Standard  
2 Oil case in which prices of kerosene at that time were  
3 at an all-time low. But the question becomes do we  
4 want monopolistic or super-monopolistic power  
5 concentrated in one particular area because I think  
6 that General Peterson quoted Teddy Roosevelt very  
7 eloquently. I think it's as important today as when  
8 he said it in the early 1900s, because what can happen  
9 is corporate power can become greater than government  
10 power, and at that point, it becomes greater than  
11 democracy itself.

12 And so what we're dealing here with is  
13 information, and that information is almost  
14 commoditized now. And so the exchange of that  
15 information needs to be more transparent.

16 MS. MACKEY: Thank you. Would anyone else  
17 like to add on to that question, because we do want to  
18 engage.

19 MR. SLATERY: Well, I'll talk about price  
20 just a little bit. I think when you talk about just  
21 consumer prices for goods, you really narrow down the  
22 discussion. I think if we're going to talk about  
23 consumer welfare in terms of price you need to look at  
24 a lot of other areas. For instance, you know, what  
25 are consumers paying, you know, for all of that by

1 giving all this data. They're getting very little  
2 value back. Let's look at that transaction.

3 So I think it's a broader discussion, but I  
4 think as Makan Delrahim has said, it should encompass  
5 more than just price, but even price is something we  
6 ought to talk about.

7 MS. MACKEY: All right. So I'm going to  
8 pose the next question and start with General  
9 Peterson, and if anybody else wants to address it,  
10 too. General, you talked about the industrial  
11 revolutions that we've been through and that there's  
12 always been a need for the Government to kind of step  
13 up and see what we can do to improve competition and  
14 make sure that everyone is working in a manner that  
15 enhances competition and consumers.

16 We've also talked a lot on this panel and  
17 the earlier panels about personal information and  
18 privacy, and those have been mentioned, and you threw  
19 in a creepy doll, made more creepy by the thought of  
20 an autopsy here, but how does all the data and the  
21 privacy and the personal information, how do we use  
22 that to inform or change our analysis when we're  
23 talking about competition law?

24 And when we're talking about mergers, we're  
25 talking about other areas of enforcement, other areas

1 of competition law.

2 MR. PETERSON: Well, one of the things  
3 is --I think it's important to understand what is the  
4 end game by some of these large data companies, and  
5 the end game expressed by Mr. Page is they want to  
6 dominate in the area of artificial intelligence. So  
7 in light of that, they need this data, and one of my  
8 concerns is historically through merger and  
9 acquisition analysis, either by the states or by the  
10 FTC, we've wanted to assume that good free market  
11 competition will balance things out and that it will  
12 be an even playing field and so we don't have to  
13 intervene. Or we want to trust the representations  
14 made by the corporations that they will have  
15 compliance.

16 But I think you go back to 2007 and look at  
17 DoubleClick and the representations made there and the  
18 assumptions that the market would balance things out  
19 in competition, that was not the case. I think the  
20 one dissent foresaw the challenges of allowing Google  
21 and DoubleClick to merge. I think the same thing with  
22 AdMob in 2010, and you look at Google's acquisition of  
23 that and, now, how they take that in and have the  
24 dominance that they do have in the ad tech ecosystem.

25 All of that tells me that we can't rely upon

1 free markets or representations to simply provide the  
2 competitive field that antitrust is supposed to  
3 protect. And so when we look at the prior industrial  
4 age evaluations of history, I think it tells us that  
5 there's a point in time when government needs to step  
6 in and say we're going to protect competition.

7 MS. MACKEY: Thank you.

8 GEN. LANDRY: Well, I would say, you know,  
9 when we talk about data and privacy, sometimes I think  
10 we get confused, or certainly laymen get confused, as  
11 to if it's data protection, right? So we're not  
12 talking about whether the data that's being housed,  
13 say like in a bank, that banks have on you, is  
14 protected from breaches, like, say, the Equifax  
15 breach.

16 This is basically a consolidation of data on  
17 you, and is there a property right? Does the  
18 individual have an actual property right to that data?  
19 Is there a quid pro quo that is going between the  
20 consumer and that platform that is actually gathering  
21 that particular data?

22 GEN. SLATERY: In the M&A field, one of the  
23 suggestions in the letter that I referenced is to have  
24 the FTC have pre-notice or pre-approval requirements  
25 for these acquisitions. I mean, if you look back at,

1       you know, the acquisition of YouTube or Instagram, you  
2       know, those would be looked at completely differently  
3       now than they were back then. And with these tech  
4       platforms, things move so quickly, you're not aware of  
5       some of the acquisitions, especially the smaller ones  
6       that don't hit the Hart-Scott-Rodino threshold.

7                   MS. FOX: Thank you very much.

8                   GEN. PETERSON: One other thing I do think  
9       is important to mention as our time is getting a  
10      little thin, is that, you know, yesterday led by  
11      Attorney General Paxton from Texas and Attorney  
12      General Miller from Iowa, there was a letter submitted  
13      to the FTC where, if I did my math correctly, there  
14      were 43 AGs that signed on to this concern. So this  
15      isn't just three old guys in ties telling you that  
16      they're worried.

17                   (Laughter.)

18                   MS. MACKEY: I think General Landry signed  
19      on to that, too.

20                   (Laughter.)

21                   GEN. PETERSON: I mean, it's a broad-scope  
22      concern. It's a bipartisan concern. And I think that  
23      really needs to be recognized by the industry.

24                   MS. FOX: Thank you.

25                   General Slatery, something you mentioned

1 earlier, and we have a question from the audience, do  
2 we need to rethink what "free" means when it comes to  
3 digital platforms and services? So we just talked  
4 about prices, and maybe you can expand when we talk  
5 about "free" exactly what that means.

6 GEN. SLATERY: Well, it's not free in the  
7 traditional sense, that's for sure because they're  
8 providing some really great services and we're not  
9 paying for them, but at the same time, they're taking  
10 their data and monetizing it to a great extent. So  
11 there's -- I read an article recently that was  
12 particularly on point on this, and basically it says,  
13 you know, it's not free, we're just paying for it in a  
14 different way. So it's not free. We're paying for it  
15 in a different way.

16 GEN. PETERSON: Yeah, the old adage, if you  
17 get the product for free, you are the product, and I  
18 think that really is true here. And the other thing  
19 that's just kind of an irony of all this, some of this  
20 information that they're taking is actually using up  
21 your cell phone minutes. And so you're actually being  
22 charged for some of this through your telephone, your  
23 cell phone provider. And so I use the analogy of  
24 putting an oil drill in your backyard just pulling out  
25 all this information. They're not only not paying

1 rent, but actually it's costing you a little bit.

2 GEN. SLATERY: Plus you're expending labor.  
3 You're the one producing the videos and posting all  
4 this and all the data and information. I mean, you're  
5 expending services, too.

6 GEN. PETERSON: And privacy is a cost, too.  
7 I mean, giving up privacy is a cost that you're not  
8 being compensated for.

9 MS. FOX: Right. Thank you.

10 And one more quick question from the  
11 audience. What are the chances that the tech industry  
12 is right and regulators do not understand how data  
13 technologies function and that the market has already  
14 adopted so regulation would actually stifle small,  
15 innovative companies who target Facebook, Google, et  
16 cetera for acquisitions?

17 GEN. LANDRY: I mean, look, I think if I had  
18 to bet on the free market and supply and demand  
19 economics, I'd bet on it instead of betting on them.  
20 I don't think that those fundamentals have changed.  
21 You know, that seems to always be something to try to  
22 cloud the discussion. Anytime someone says, oh, times  
23 have changed, the fundamentals don't change, right?  
24 And so I believe the laws that have been put in place  
25 since -- that were basically predicated on the first

1 industrial revolution as General Peterson said, and  
2 were utilized in the second industrial revolution,  
3 right, to break up companies like Standard Oil and to  
4 threaten things like U.S. Steel. What we saw is that  
5 actually those companies -- when companies reach that  
6 size -- that monopolistic and super-monopolistic  
7 control over a particular sector -- that they become  
8 inefficient rather than efficient. And that when  
9 competition is not injected into that industry, that  
10 really you stifle innovation rather than allow it to  
11 flourish.

12 GEN. PETERSON: Yeah, and I would say to  
13 that I agree with Herbert's comment about regulation.  
14 I think the European circumstances -- and I admire the  
15 European Commission for what they've done -- but I  
16 don't think simply looking and bringing the big  
17 players to DC and saying let's hammer out some  
18 regulations is, I think, the big companies win out of  
19 that and small companies lose.

20 I also think fines in a lot of ways are like  
21 kicking the gorilla in the shins, it didn't really  
22 work. So I think a lot of concepts of remedy can't  
23 really be evaluated until we have a full and complete  
24 discovery process, and then we'll know what makes most  
25 sense. But I think we're capable of doing that, and

1           when I say we, I'm talking state and federal  
2           authorities. I think we're capable of doing that.  
3           And we can't really grasp the remedy model until we  
4           fully understand the extent of evidence we're able to  
5           discover.

6                       MS. MACKEY: And I hate to say it, but our  
7           time is up. Can I give you ten seconds, General  
8           Slattery? Do you want 10 seconds or 15 to finish up?

9                       GEN. SLATTERY: No, I'm fine.

10                      MS. MACKEY: I know it's not a lot, but I  
11           just also know that we have to move on to the next  
12           panel. And I really wanted to say thank you for  
13           joining us and your wisdom that you've shared with us  
14           and a round of applause for our panelists. Thank you.

15                      (Applause.)

16                      MS. MACKEY: We will have about a four-  
17           minute break so that we can shift to the next panel,  
18           so thank you.

19                      (Brief recess.)

20

21

22

23

24

25

1                   **ANTITRUST ENFORCEMENT AND POLICY (PANEL B)**

2                   MR. HAMBURGER: Well, welcome, everyone, to  
3 Panel 4 and our second panel with the states focusing  
4 on antitrust enforcement and policy. Our panelists  
5 today reflect some of the different areas of  
6 enforcement activity and policy by the states. They  
7 will highlight some of the issues that they are  
8 involved with in addition to some of the state and  
9 federal cooperation efforts that have taken place over  
10 the last few years.

11                   As I mentioned earlier this morning, my name  
12 is Jacob Hamburger. I'm an attorney in the Office of  
13 Policy Planning at the Federal Trade Commission. To  
14 my left is Diana Thomas. She's joining me as  
15 comoderator. Diana is an Associate Professor of  
16 Economics and the Director of the Institute of  
17 Economic Inquiry at the Heider College of Business  
18 here at Creighton.

19                   Next to her is Eric Newman. Eric is Chief  
20 Litigation Counsel for the Antitrust Division of the  
21 Washington State Attorney General's Office. Max  
22 Miller is an Assistant Attorney General for Antitrust  
23 in the Iowa Attorney General's Office. Next to him is  
24 David Sonnenreich. He is a Deputy Attorney General  
25 and the Director of the Antitrust Section of the Utah

1 Attorney General's Office. And last but not least is  
2 Sarah Oxenham Allen. She is the Senior Assistant  
3 Attorney General and Unit Manager of the Antitrust  
4 Unit at the Virginia Attorney General's Office. She's  
5 also here as Chair of NAAG's Antitrust Multistate Task  
6 Force.

7 So thank you everyone for being here today.  
8 We'll start the session by giving everyone an  
9 opportunity to present first, and then we'll move into  
10 a brief discussion period. I do want to remind our  
11 in-person audience that we have question cards  
12 available, so please do send up any questions you may  
13 have for us and we'll address them during our  
14 discussion period. So please ask away and hand your  
15 cards to FTC staff that is walking down the aisles.

16 So to kick things off, let's start with Eric  
17 Newman.

18 MR. NEWMAN: Good morning. I'm Eric Newman.  
19 As Jacob mentioned, I am the Chief Litigation Counsel  
20 for the Antitrust Division for the State of  
21 Washington. And, first, I want to thank Creighton and  
22 the FTC for having us here today. I was pretty  
23 excited to get invited here and come to talk to you a  
24 little bit about my personal thoughts -- not the State  
25 of Washington's or the Attorney General's Office's

1 thoughts -- on labor enforcement in the antitrust  
2 world.

3           And I think that we probably got -- I got  
4 invited to do this particular panel because this has  
5 been somewhat of an area of interest for the  
6 Washington State Attorney General's Office, working  
7 especially in closing the wage gap and protecting  
8 lower income workers. And we've done that in a number  
9 of ways. And I want to talk to you a little bit about  
10 some of the ideas that we've had and the work that  
11 we're doing, both things that we have been doing,  
12 things that we are doing now, and things that we'd  
13 like to look at in the future.

14           With respect to the things that we have been  
15 doing, if you work in the antitrust world, you've  
16 probably heard a lot about our no-poach investigations  
17 or investigation into no-poach provisions in -- the  
18 word went right out of my head -- in franchise  
19 agreements, sorry. And it is something that we had  
20 some interest in and lot of other states did, too, so  
21 we certainly did not work alone in this area. But our  
22 approach has been to eliminate these no-poach  
23 provisions and franchise agreements.

24           And, particularly, we started with quick-  
25 serve restaurants or fast food restaurants. We

1 started that investigation about a year ago. I feel  
2 like it has been really successful, and working with  
3 other states, we have eliminated these provisions as  
4 far as we know and we're still dotting some Is and  
5 cross some Ts, but as far as we know, we have  
6 eliminated these provisions from all quick-serve  
7 restaurants that have a location in Washington. And  
8 every company that had a location in Washington, we  
9 have eliminated them nationwide. So those provisions  
10 just aren't being used anymore.

11 We've expanded our investigation into other  
12 industries, and at this point we've entered into  
13 assurances of discontinuance with more than 60  
14 companies who were previously using these provisions  
15 that are no longer. There was one company that fought  
16 back a little bit, and so we filed suit last October  
17 against a company called Jersey Mike's that makes  
18 sandwiches.

19 Jersey Mike's has since eliminated these  
20 provisions from their franchise agreements, but the  
21 litigation is still ongoing, and frustratingly slowly,  
22 but it is ongoing. We're in the discovery phase. We  
23 are past the motion-to-dismiss phase where the judge  
24 left on the table both the per se and the quick look  
25 claims. So I feel like that suit is going quite well.

1           As far as what we are working on now is  
2           expanding our investigation into the noncompete world  
3           in a couple different ways. One, we worked with the  
4           Washington State Legislature, and in this last  
5           session, we passed a -- the Legislature passed a  
6           statute that outlaws noncompete provisions for  
7           employees who make less than a \$100,000 a year. So  
8           those have been eliminated in Washington or will be  
9           eliminated when the law takes effect on the 1st of  
10          January of next year.

11           In addition, we have started an  
12          investigation into three companies that we have found  
13          had what we feel to be particularly egregious abuses  
14          of noncompete provisions. Just last week, we sent out  
15          CIDs to these three companies, and I can't talk a lot  
16          about that case other than the fact that we are moving  
17          forward in the noncompete world.

18           And then the last thing that we are  
19          interested in but haven't taken action at this point,  
20          we're particularly interested in looking at the  
21          monopsony effect of mergers on the labor market and  
22          especially in isolated labor markets and smaller  
23          communities where the two big employers are getting  
24          together and creating a monopsony for labor,  
25          especially skilled labor within their industry. So

1 just something that we're interested in in the future,  
2 and we'd love to hear from our sister states or from  
3 the FTC on ideas that you might have in that world as  
4 we move forward. Thanks very much for having me.

5 MR. HAMBURGER: Thank you.

6 (Applause.)

7 MR. HAMBURGER: Max.

8 MR. MILLER: Yes, thank you. Well, Max  
9 Miller is my name, and I'm with the Office of the Iowa  
10 Attorney General, and I'm here today to talk a little  
11 bit about what we're seeing in the agricultural  
12 industries and particularly how it relates to  
13 antitrust. But I'd first like to just say on behalf  
14 of myself and on behalf of Tom Miller, Attorney  
15 General of Iowa, thank you to the Federal Trade  
16 Commission for organizing this event to hear the  
17 perspective of the state attorneys general offices.

18 And I'd also like to say a special thank you  
19 to Creighton University for hosting this event today.  
20 You know, I grew up just outside of Omaha in a small  
21 agricultural community, and so I've been well familiar  
22 with Creighton's academic institution for my -- or as  
23 an academic institution for my entire life. And I'd  
24 also just like to say with General Peterson noting  
25 that, you know, Nebraska is not for everyone, I'm

1 descended from Nebraskans, and so even though I'm an  
2 Iowan through and through, I like to think that  
3 Nebraska is for me, too.

4 And I just want to say before I begin just a  
5 quick note that the views I express today are my own  
6 and do not necessarily represent the views of Attorney  
7 General Miller or the Office of the Iowa Attorney  
8 General's Office.

9 I'd like to begin with a quick discussion of  
10 the importance of agriculture to the development of  
11 antitrust policy. Agriculture and antitrust have been  
12 intertwined since before the passage of the Sherman  
13 Act. Following the Civil War, farmers organized  
14 across the country to call for regulation of  
15 monopolistic industries and to address the problem of  
16 corporate power. Known as the Granger Movement, these  
17 farmers took aim at limiting the market power of  
18 agricultural middlemen. Political newspapers like St.  
19 Paul, Minnesota's aptly named "The Anti-Monopolist,"  
20 emerged to advance the work of the Grangers and pushed  
21 new laws to address the power of railroads, grain  
22 elevators, and banks.

23 On April 16th, 1888, supported by the  
24 farmers of the state, the Iowa Legislature became the  
25 first in the nation to pass an antitrust statute. It

1 was called An Act for the Punishment of Pools, Trusts,  
2 and Conspiracies, and it outlawed agreements to fix  
3 the price or reduce the output of commodities.

4 Other Midwestern states soon followed suit,  
5 and shortly thereafter came the Sherman Act, which was  
6 passed almost unanimously by Congress. Without  
7 America's farmers, we might not have had the antitrust  
8 statutes that we have today.

9 So how have farmers fared under the  
10 antitrust laws that they helped to create? Well, one  
11 measure of the health of our agricultural economy is  
12 to look at farmers' share of the food retail dollar.  
13 This is every dollar that's spent on food, the  
14 percentage that goes back to the farmers. Alongside  
15 the enactment and enforcement of our antitrust laws on  
16 both the state and the federal level, the farmers'  
17 share of the food retail dollar remained relatively  
18 consistent at about 40 cents per every dollar spent  
19 for much of the 20th century.

20 But starting in the late 1970s, that share  
21 started to decline. And in 2017, farmers now just  
22 earn less than 15 cents of every dollar spent on food.  
23 One of the key factors in this decline is the  
24 weakening of our antitrust enforcement, which has  
25 allowed for extreme concentration in agricultural

1 markets. Concentration in these markets has occurred  
2 on both the input and the output side of the farm,  
3 effectively squeezing farmers from both ends.

4 Recent mergers on the input side involve Dow  
5 and DuPont, Bayer and Monsanto, ChemChina and  
6 Syngenta. And this followed another string of mergers  
7 which eliminated conspirators like DeKalb and Pioneer  
8 from the input market. This recent string has had the  
9 impact of reducing the Big Six in the seed industry to  
10 just three.

11 And as a side note, I would just note it  
12 remains to be seen what the BASF divestiture is in the  
13 Bayer/Monsanto merger, what kind of an impact it will  
14 have on these markets, but currently only two  
15 competitors, Bayer Monsanto and DowDuPont, now  
16 effectively control over 78 percent of the corn seed  
17 market and 66 percent of the soybean seed market.

18 For comparison, as recently as 1997, the top  
19 seven seed companies competed for only a 68 percent  
20 share of the seed market. Similar concentration  
21 trends can also be seen in the fertilizer industry,  
22 which is another major input for agriculture.

23 On the production side, the situation is  
24 looking just as dire. Four companies control 90  
25 percent of the global grain trade. Only four

1 companies control 79 percent of beef processing, 65  
2 percent of pork processing, and 57 percent of chicken  
3 processing in the United States. Approximately half  
4 of all chicken producers are located in regions with  
5 only one or two processing plants nearby. Only two  
6 companies, Dean Foods and Dairy Farmers of America,  
7 control almost 60 percent of the milk supply in the  
8 United States. And in some states, their control  
9 exceeds 80 percent.

10 As these output side markets slide into  
11 monopsony power, we increase the possibility of both  
12 tacit and active price collusion, driving farm incomes  
13 down. In recent years, lawsuits have been filed  
14 against the beef, pork, chicken, and dairy processors  
15 alleging both price manipulation and output  
16 manipulation, which is are the clearest harms  
17 articulated by our antitrust laws.

18 This concentration has had a profound impact  
19 on farmers' bottom lines. Between 2000 and 2017, seed  
20 prices, fertilizer prices, pesticides, they've seen  
21 increases of over 200 percent. Meanwhile, farmers  
22 have seen declining prices paid for their production.  
23 Since 2012, wheat, corn, and soybean prices have been  
24 in steady decline. The stranglehold of a few  
25 companies on the processing of livestock forces

1 producers out of competitive cash markets and into  
2 forward contracts which are favorable to the  
3 processors.

4 Virtually all broiler chickens are now  
5 produced on a contract basis. Beef and pork are  
6 trending in this direction. Virtually all broiler  
7 chickens are now produced on a contract -- sorry.  
8 This increase of monopsony power jeopardizes the  
9 economic well-being of America's livestock producers  
10 by eliminating competitive markets for their products.

11 This trend of rising input costs and falling  
12 output prices has lowered and sometimes eliminated  
13 farmers' profit margins, leading to a greater chance  
14 of hardship and even bankruptcy. On average, dairy  
15 producers spend \$1.92 to produce a gallon of milk, but  
16 they receive just \$1.32 when they sell it to  
17 processors. The economics of this is clearly  
18 unsustainable, and it's forced thousands of dairy  
19 farms to close each year.

20 In 1992, there were 130,000 licensed dairy  
21 farms in the United States. Today, less than 38,000  
22 remain. The trend is clear across the agricultural  
23 industry. Delinquencies are up on farm loans to their  
24 highest point in nine years, and for the first time  
25 since the Louisiana Purchase the total number of farms

1 in the United States will drop below 2 million.

2 The decimation of the small family farm not  
3 only impacts the economic well-being of those  
4 individuals who run those farms, but it weakens the  
5 rural communities that depend on them and in turn  
6 threatens the economic fabric upon which our republic  
7 depends. If you were to drive around Iowa, it  
8 wouldn't be long before you find yourself behind a  
9 vehicle with a black-and-gold sticker that says ANF.  
10 This stands for America Needs Farmers, and it was  
11 coined by legendary Hawkeye football coach Hayden Fry  
12 during the last farm crisis.

13 Although I wholeheartedly agree with the  
14 intended sentiment of those stickers, every time that  
15 I see one, I can't help but think that should stand  
16 for Antitrust Needs Farmers. After all, it was  
17 America's farmers who inspired us to pass the first  
18 antitrust statutes, but ironically it is perhaps they  
19 who today are suffering the most under the yoke of  
20 concentrated corporate power.

21 As antitrust enforcers, we need to listen to  
22 our farmers again. We need to hear their stories of  
23 corporate abuses of power in these agricultural  
24 markets. And if the current approaches to antitrust  
25 are failing our farmers, we need to reform our

1 antitrust laws to restore competition to America's  
2 agricultural economy. Thank you.

3 (Applause.)

4 MR. HAMBURGER: All right. Well, Max, thank  
5 you very much.

6 Let's turn to David.

7 MR. SONNENREICH: Thank you. My name is  
8 David Sonnenreich. I am the Director of the Antitrust  
9 Section of the Utah Attorney General's Office. I'm  
10 the cochair of the National Association of Attorney  
11 Generals Technology Industry Working Group. On behalf  
12 of the State of Utah Attorney General Reyes and I hope  
13 the National Association of Attorney Generals, I would  
14 like to thank the FTC and Creighton University for  
15 this opportunity to address you today. However, the  
16 views I express today, unless otherwise stated, are my  
17 own.

18 Unlike Eric and Max with their specific and  
19 I think fascinating topics, I have a rather more  
20 prosaic and general one, which is cooperation between  
21 state and federal enforcers and particularly with  
22 regard to the relationship between the attorney  
23 generals' offices and the FTC. Now, this is a very  
24 good relationship. I want to emphasize from the  
25 beginning that this relationship for the most part

1 works very, very well. However, it's not a perfect  
2 relationship. If it were a perfect relationship, I'd  
3 be back home in Salt Lake City right now.

4 There are things we can do to improve. The  
5 states have a long history being valuable partners  
6 with the Federal Government and federal agencies in  
7 both merger and competition investigations and  
8 enforcement actions. We have a great working  
9 relationship most of the time, but both partners can  
10 do more to maximize the effectiveness of that  
11 relationship. We appreciate this hearing as a  
12 tangible demonstration of the desire by both the FTC  
13 and the state attorneys general for closer  
14 coordination and cooperation.

15 So what can the states bring to the table in  
16 this partnership? Well, despite sincere efforts by  
17 our federal colleagues, sometimes states do feel that  
18 we're a bit of junior partners instead of equals in  
19 specific interactions, that there's a lack of  
20 understanding that we can bring additional skill sets  
21 and resources to the table that are unique to our  
22 states.

23 The reality is that our offices have well  
24 trained, very skilled attorneys, often with  
25 specialized experience in a lot of fields, and not

1 just the people who have master's degrees in  
2 economics, the people who have backgrounds in finance,  
3 but also people who have expertise in medicine, in  
4 agriculture, in a wide variety of specific fields, and  
5 often a lot of experience, for example, as  
6 prosecutors, white collar crime prosecutors who go  
7 into antitrust, people who have done securities  
8 enforcement work. And those are resources that I  
9 think we can share and benefit from sharing.

10 Likewise, many states have investigative  
11 staff, including trained law enforcement, that can  
12 help with field work and can provide additional  
13 support when you're trying to analyze a situation.  
14 There are areas where we've been very successful. We  
15 have a longstanding role working together, for example  
16 in identifying proper local divestitures in merger  
17 cases. And we do a very good job, I think, overall of  
18 identifying those situations where a local market  
19 needs to have a specific divestiture and often the FTC  
20 works very closely with us on those and asks our  
21 opinions and we really appreciate that.

22 States can also be particularly helpful in  
23 many cases in defining geographic markets, too. This  
24 is a situation where there are local variations that  
25 may not be obvious to the FTC and your really

1       excellent economic analysts, but sometimes you don't  
2       know about situations in our parts of the world and  
3       the country that are really very important to us.

4               I could give Utah's specific examples where  
5       the economic definition of the geographic market was  
6       based upon sort of the East Coast, Atlantic Corridor  
7       realities and was either overinclusive in some cases  
8       or underinclusive of the real market that we perceived  
9       in Utah and how that caused us to have enforcement  
10      issues that we then had to deal with sort of on our  
11      own.

12             By working together, we can get better  
13      understandings of these localized things. It can be  
14      as simple, by the way, as a mountain pass that closes  
15      for four months of the year. Do you think two  
16      communities actually are in commerce with each other?  
17      I can tell you they don't trade. People just don't go  
18      from one to the other because for four months of the  
19      year you can't get there.

20             So let me also add a new and emerging area  
21      for us to work together. This is in the National  
22      Association of Attorney Generals comment letter that  
23      was just circulated. We discussed the fact that there  
24      are many mergers and acquisitions that fall below HSR  
25      reporting thresholds. And the reason for -- and yet

1 they may have serious potential down-the-road  
2 anticompetitive effects.

3 Often it's hard to understand what is the  
4 startup company doing and why are they trying to do  
5 it? Well, we have on-the-ground knowledge. We often  
6 know these people personally. We've often rubbed  
7 shoulders with the people who are developing these  
8 technologies and can explain to you what their  
9 business model is and why it is, what it is, and  
10 whether that merger may be anticompetitive or may be a  
11 procompetitive thing where they're helping to plug in  
12 a hole and improve a product. So we think we can be  
13 really of great help and support in that way.

14 Now, while states have an interest in  
15 nationally significant mergers in general, have been  
16 involved in some major national mergers, many states,  
17 including Utah, at least informally tend to prioritize  
18 mergers that have unique effects on their local  
19 markets, and that's largely, of course, a resource  
20 issue.

21 The Federal Government, FTC can ask states  
22 to take the lead in joint, local, or regional  
23 antitrust cases working together. We're prepared to  
24 do that and we're prepared to take a larger role in  
25 some of those cases when they have specifically local

1 impacts. Often both the FTC and DOJ give us the  
2 benefit of your specialized knowledge which can be of  
3 great assistance, in particular in analyzing specific  
4 industries. And it's been really helpful over the  
5 years.

6 Some examples have been in the hospital  
7 merger industry, in the funeral homes industry. The  
8 DOJ had a concrete and aggregate initiative for a  
9 number of years. These things have provided the  
10 expertise that we in the states don't have, and we're  
11 able to use to bring local enforcement actions, either  
12 jointly or on our own. And we very much appreciate  
13 those kinds of cooperation.

14 I'd like to close with four specific tools  
15 for better coordination that we would suggest. The  
16 first involves the newly created FTC Technology Task  
17 Force and working more closely with our newly created  
18 Antitrust Technology Industry Working Group that I  
19 mentioned earlier that, along with Kim Van Winkle of  
20 Texas, I cochair.

21 The second has to do with sharing education  
22 research, including symposia and training. In fact,  
23 these FTC hearings on competition in the 21st century  
24 are a great shared resource. You've developed a great  
25 database of ideas and thoughts and input for us all to

1 benefit from. But as we work to understand the  
2 challenges unique to mergers and enforcement actions  
3 with technology platforms and big data, I think  
4 there's room for us to get together academically and  
5 learn from each other and learn from academics and  
6 third-person sources together.

7           The third one is to continue the very  
8 valuable Common Ground regional conferences the FTC  
9 has been starting and especially in the  
10 Western/Northwestern region -- I've participated in  
11 those with Karen Berg. The team up there is a great  
12 team. That's a great way for us to learn a lot more  
13 about the practical ways, the day-to-day, the real  
14 mechanics of cooperation.

15           You know, you have protocol for coordination  
16 and merger investigations. It's largely aspirational  
17 in nature. It talks about we should look into this,  
18 we should work together on this, we should do this  
19 this way. The "how do we do it" is best done sitting  
20 around a table, talking one to one with the people  
21 that we actually interface with.

22           Finally, the fourth thing is to revitalize  
23 the Joint Enforcement Committee, which has been  
24 somewhat inactive in recent years, with an emphasis on  
25 two things: improving the effectiveness of our

1 collaboration and streamlining our processes. For  
2 example, our 712 process can be streamlined in my  
3 opinion, especially when multiple states are trying at  
4 the same time to be involved in an investigation.

5 So those are some ways that are really  
6 concrete that I think we can improve what is already  
7 an excellent working relationship, a positive working  
8 relationship for the consumers. And in conclusion,  
9 I'd just like to say, as the emerging digital world of  
10 technology platforms and big data brings new  
11 challenges to antitrust enforcement, the states'  
12 attorneys general stand ready to renew and strengthen  
13 our longstanding partnership and commitment with our  
14 federal colleagues. Thank you.

15 (Applause.)

16 MR. HAMBURGER: Thank you very much.

17 Sarah?

18 MS. OXENHAM ALLEN: Good morning, or good  
19 afternoon. First, I'd like to thank the FTC for  
20 inviting me to speak today at these important  
21 hearings. I think these have really served a great  
22 purpose. And to Creighton University, thank you for  
23 hosting us. And although I am currently the NAAG  
24 Antitrust Task Force Chair, my comments here today are  
25 my own opinions and do not necessarily represent the

1 views of NAAG itself or of any particular attorney  
2 general.

3 And I'd like to just put in a plug for the  
4 more inclusive Virginia state motto which is "Virginia  
5 is for Lovers," which includes everyone.

6 (Laughter.)

7 MS. OXENHAM ALLEN: I am here today to  
8 discuss occupational licensing by states, which is  
9 really -- will going from David speaking about how we  
10 all get along and ways we can improve that  
11 relationship, and occupational licensing by states is  
12 kind of the one area where we don't get along and  
13 where the states are actually on the opposite side of  
14 the issue from the FTC often.

15 Since the Supreme Court's decision in North  
16 Carolina Dental in 2015, as well as the Council of  
17 Economic Advisors report that same year, there has  
18 been an increased national focus on occupational  
19 licensing. There have also been increased antitrust  
20 lawsuits filed against state licensing boards, and not  
21 just the boards but their individual board members,  
22 claiming that the boards have restricted competition  
23 beyond their statutory authority. And because most  
24 states don't yet have an active supervision statute or  
25 scheme, these boards can't claim automatic state

1 action immunity against these lawsuits.

2 But an oft-cited statistic in this national  
3 discussion about occupational licensing is that only 5  
4 percent of U.S. workers were required to hold an  
5 occupational license in the 1950s, while today that  
6 percentage has grown to over 23 percent of full-time  
7 workers. However, I believe that statistic is  
8 somewhat misleading. In 1957, the U.S. Census  
9 reported that approximately 9.5 percent of men and 5.8  
10 percent of women had four-year college degrees. While  
11 in 2017, that number had increased to about a third,  
12 or 33.4 percent, of total U.S. adults. Which is the  
13 highest number ever cited for this statistic.

14 Because the demand by workers for jobs that  
15 require that extra education and training they've  
16 gotten is significantly higher now, as well as the  
17 advent of many new allied health professions, for  
18 instance, it makes sense that the number of licensed  
19 workers has increased accordingly. But that is not to  
20 say that there is no room for improvement among the  
21 states.

22 Although the national average of licensed  
23 workers is about 23 percent of the workforce, as I  
24 mentioned, the range among the states varies pretty  
25 greatly from South Carolina, the state with the lowest

1 percentage of licensed workers at just over 12  
2 percent, to Iowa, which is the highest and requires a  
3 third of its workers to be licensed. I am relieved to  
4 note that my state of Virginia is on the lower end  
5 with only 17 percent of its workers requiring  
6 licenses.

7           And most of the attention around  
8 occupational licensing these days seems to be targeted  
9 at reducing the number of professions that require a  
10 license, which is a worthy goal. Commentators often  
11 focus on occupations like hair-braiding and florists  
12 and question why they need licenses. However, that is  
13 an area where state AG antitrust attorneys like myself  
14 have the least amount of influence. The decision of  
15 whether to require a license for a profession is made  
16 by our sovereign legislatures, and although I may get  
17 asked to advise on procedures that the new board might  
18 use, I am not asked about whether it will unduly  
19 restrict competition to require licenses for that  
20 profession in the first place. That is a decision  
21 that is simply above my pay grade.

22           In addition, most of the antitrust cases  
23 that have been filed since NC Dental are against more  
24 traditional boards where licenses are required in  
25 every state, like boards of medicine, dentistry, and

1 real estate appraisers. In most of the cases, the  
2 central question is not whether the occupation should  
3 be licensed but whether the board has exceeded its  
4 authority in interpreting its statutory scope of  
5 practice too narrowly and has taken steps to keep out  
6 potential unlicensed competitors for some of the  
7 services the board members provide. That was the case  
8 in NC Dental itself, with nonlicensed teeth whiteners,  
9 as well as in the Texas Teladoc case, where the board  
10 tried to restrict telemedicine services, and in my own  
11 case of Virginia that was brought against our Board of  
12 Medicine by a chiropractor.

13           Unfortunately, it is when the FTC actually  
14 opens an investigation of a state agency or board or  
15 brings a lawsuit against it when the FTC and state AG  
16 antitrust attorneys are no longer on the same side.  
17 In most states, these state agencies and boards are  
18 our clients, and we must give them antitrust advice  
19 and potentially defend them in antitrust lawsuits.

20           What is visible to the FTC is when we act in  
21 a defensive posture to represent our state boards.  
22 But the dynamic is not just adversarial. What is not  
23 visible to the FTC is the pre-investigation or  
24 pre-litigation advice we sometimes give to our  
25 agencies and boards to prevent actions that unduly

1       restrain competition. That is where we stay more  
2       closely aligned with the FTC's competition  
3       philosophies.

4                   But as with all defense attorneys,  
5       however, we can't always guarantee that our clients  
6       will take or even ask for our advice. Therefore, I  
7       believe it may be most helpful if the states and the  
8       FTC could develop some way to cooperate in that pre-  
9       investigation, pre-litigation advice stage in order to  
10      prevent unnecessary competitive restrictions.

11                   There would be a few issues to think  
12      through, such as not painting a big target on the back  
13      of a state board that didn't take the FTC's or the  
14      AG's advice. But in the end, I believe we're both on  
15      the side of ensuring that consumers have access to  
16      professional services in as open a market as possible  
17      while also ensuring that their safety and health are  
18      protected. Thank you.

19                   (Applause.)

20                   MS. THOMAS: I'd like to start us off with a  
21      question just from the audience, and this is for Mr.  
22      Miller. Given the concentration in the ag. industry,  
23      how can and should existing antitrust jurisprudence be  
24      used to address and perhaps remedy the problem and  
25      reverse the trend that you're seeing?

1                   MR. MILLER: Well, I mean the most important  
2 one, I think, is on the merger review side. Obviously  
3 -- one thing that I find most interesting about any  
4 industry when it comes to antitrust is that once you  
5 allow one big merger through, it inevitably happens  
6 that more dominos start falling. And so it's almost  
7 like that first decision, like, you know, I mentioned,  
8 of course, in mine the Big Six of the seed industry.  
9 You know, there were some earlier mergers that allowed  
10 Pioneer and DeKalb to basically disappear as  
11 competitors from the markets, but then I believe it  
12 was ChemChina/Syngenta that was the first merger, the  
13 first domino to fall, like in that industry, and then  
14 that encouraged Dow/DuPont to merge, and then, of  
15 course, Bayer and Monsanto merge.

16                   And so, to me, taking a very skeptical  
17 approach to the mergers and the efficiencies that are  
18 claimed during that merger process and using -- and  
19 then as far as the current jurisprudence goes, you  
20 know, it seems to me very clear that while antitrust  
21 theoretically takes in more than price, that that is  
22 where the analysis tends to go. And the main reason  
23 for this is because of the importance of economists in  
24 the process, and that economists often want to  
25 disregard other considerations other than price. They

1 want things to be quantifiable so that they can fit it  
2 into a model that can be done. And price is the  
3 easiest, I guess, factor that can enter into it.

4 But I think when we're taking an approach to  
5 merger review, we do need to be thinking of consumer  
6 welfare in a much broader sense and looking to that  
7 power that is created from a merger and potentially  
8 even the power that just the existence of that new  
9 power dynamic in that market, the tendency that it  
10 will have to increase further concentration in those  
11 markets by other dominos falling.

12 MR. HAMBURGER: Thanks, Max. Kind of to  
13 follow up on that question, does Iowa -- does your  
14 state consider any public interest factors or any  
15 other factors like that in its analysis? Can you  
16 describe those a little?

17 MR. MILLER: Well, you know, I don't want to  
18 get into any, like, kind of specific cases or anything  
19 like that. You know, I personally, like, you know, as  
20 kind of the first level of review, obviously, like,  
21 within any kind of an office, there's going to be  
22 multiple, you know, levels of kind of looking at an  
23 issue.

24 You know, I certainly will give some credit  
25 to public interest concerns, you know, and thinking

1 about those issues and thinking about how that fits  
2 into the current jurisprudence, but also thinking,  
3 too, if there's an opportunity in these cases to  
4 perhaps push for more of like a public interest kind  
5 of consideration within the analysis. You know, is  
6 there something about this particular merger that  
7 would allow for us to consider these factors that  
8 might be outside of what's kind of become the trend  
9 over the last 40 years in antitrust of how to look at  
10 these mergers? Maybe it's outside of that, but maybe  
11 it has particular relevance to this particular set of  
12 facts and circumstances.

13 MR. HAMBURGER: Great.

14 And, Eric, this is a similar question for  
15 you. When considering some of the labor issues going  
16 on in Washington, are there any non-antitrust and  
17 public interest considerations that you guys have  
18 going into your cases?

19 MR. NEWMAN: Like Max, I don't want to talk  
20 about specific cases, but a couple of things. So we  
21 have -- for the size of our state, we have a pretty  
22 big antitrust division. We have spots for 12 lawyers  
23 -- we don't have 12 lawyers at the moment -- so we  
24 have a pretty big antitrust division. And then we  
25 have a much bigger separate consumer protection

1 division. And we work together a lot and think about  
2 problems and whether it is a consumer protection  
3 problem or an antitrust problem. So that helps a lot.

4 As far as the general public interest, I  
5 feel like we have a very forward-thinking attorney  
6 general. It's interesting, before he went to law  
7 school, he was a professional chess player, which is  
8 an interesting piece of trivia about him, but it comes  
9 out in the way he thinks about things. So he really  
10 does think three, four, five moves ahead in everything  
11 that we're doing. So I think that the public interest  
12 effect is definitely something that comes in to play.

13 MR. HAMBURGER: Great. And I do have  
14 another question for you, Eric. This is also from the  
15 audience. So state AGs in Washington and other states  
16 have raised concerns about the anticompetitive effects  
17 of labor noncompete agreements, like you said. Should  
18 the FTC explore enforcement, rulemaking, or policy at  
19 the federal level?

20 And this is I guess a two-part question.  
21 Can you explain the benefits in your experience of  
22 maybe addressing these issues via litigation versus  
23 rulemaking versus legislation?

24 MR. NEWMAN: Sure. So I said in my opening  
25 comments that we have started an investigation into

1 noncompetes in Washington, and it is really to get to  
2 the heart of the matter. But like I said, we also  
3 just had a statute passed that made them illegal for  
4 low-wage workers and really up to \$100,000 a year. So  
5 I think that is a really effective way of getting in  
6 front of it obviously, is just outlawing it  
7 completely.

8 But I think that attorneys general, because  
9 there is only -- often only one decision-maker, the  
10 attorney general, we could be a lot more nimble in the  
11 way we approach things, and sometimes it's hard to get  
12 a legislature together or FTC Commissioners together  
13 on a point where we can use the court system to help  
14 out, especially in the most egregious circumstances,  
15 while the slow wheels of the bigger institution turn.

16 MR. HAMBURGER: Great.

17 MS. THOMAS: I have a question for Sarah  
18 just about the -- you know, in the wake of this push  
19 for a greater focus on occupational licensing from the  
20 national level, I'm just wondering what sort of  
21 procedures have been implemented in different states  
22 maybe that you have seen that may be useful in kind of  
23 remedying this problem of having business have such a  
24 strong hand in ensuring greater levels of occupational  
25 licensing.

1                   So I know, you know, in Nebraska, there's  
2                   this law that I'm sure you've heard of that requires a  
3                   review of occupational licensing. And then I know in  
4                   North Carolina, the dental board, the composition of  
5                   the board was changed to include fewer practitioners  
6                   or licensed professionals so that their interests  
7                   aren't overly represented, I guess.

8                   MS. OXENHAM ALLEN: Yes. Well, in my own  
9                   state of Virginia I have not advocated changing the  
10                  composition of the board because the vast majority of  
11                  the work that a board does doesn't impact competition,  
12                  and you'd like to have the expertise of the active  
13                  market participants in those cases. So, to me, that  
14                  wouldn't be a favored approach.

15                  Connecticut has changed it so all their  
16                  health board decisions are advisory only and that it  
17                  would take an actual state employee to actually  
18                  officially implement their advisory opinions. So  
19                  that's one way to keep the expertise, but take away or  
20                  add, sorry, add some kind of active supervision.

21                  Regular sunrise and sunset reviews of  
22                  licensing boards is definitely something that could be  
23                  beneficial. Virginia, I hate to tell a bad story  
24                  about Virginia, but Virginia recently added a  
25                  licensing requirement for polysomnographers, which

1 are -- is a fancy term for the sleep study  
2 technicians. They are required to have a license, and  
3 that is something that probably could have benefitted  
4 from a sunrise study to determine if licensing was  
5 really required here or if something less restrictive  
6 like certification or registration would have been  
7 better or something not at all.

8 Colorado's Department of Regulatory  
9 Agencies, or DORA, is often held up as good example of  
10 an agency that conducts regular sunset reviews of its  
11 regulatory boards. And I believe California also is  
12 required to do that. And then other states like  
13 Arizona, as you mentioned Nebraska, Rhode Island,  
14 Michigan, have taken on looking at their current  
15 licensing boards and seeing whether they're still  
16 required and have delicensed several occupations in  
17 those states.

18 A lot of states have gotten rid of hair  
19 braiding like Virginia did. And Mississippi passed  
20 part of the ALEC -- model ALEC or Institute for  
21 Justice bill that would require the legislature to  
22 look at the -- rank the restriction alternatives from  
23 least restrictive open market competition to most  
24 restrictive licensing and try and take the least  
25 restrictive route they can while still accomplishing

1 their health and safety goals. So they're trying.  
2 Very few have actually implemented active supervision,  
3 though.

4 MR. HAMBURGER: Great. Thanks, Sarah.

5 So I do want to ask you, David, a quick  
6 question, but I think this might be something that  
7 everyone on the panel can ask -- or can answer. And  
8 this is from the audience.

9 Are state attorneys general expanding their  
10 efforts on antitrust? And how can federal enforcers  
11 support your enforcement efforts?

12 MR. SONNENREICH: I would say that we are  
13 focusing our efforts on antitrust, and in particular  
14 industries, we've really made a really hard push,  
15 particularly in pharmaceuticals, and the best way to  
16 support that effort is through some of the sorts of  
17 coordination I was discussing.

18 I also think that states' attorneys general  
19 are more willing than in the past to bring cases on  
20 our own. So I would say those are two of the ways.

21 MR. HAMBURGER: Great.

22 Anyone else?

23 MS. OXENHAM ALLEN: Yeah, I'd like to add  
24 that, you know, we have our Suboxone product top case  
25 that the states are doing alone without the FTC or

1 DOJ. We have the generic drugs price-fixing case,  
2 which some of you may recently have seen on "60  
3 Minutes." Nine states and D.C. yesterday filed a  
4 complaint to stop the T-Mobile/Sprint merger, and  
5 that's being done independently of DOJ.

6 So I would say absolutely we are stepping up  
7 our own enforcement efforts. We have single states  
8 like Washington that's doing a lot of work, especially  
9 in the no-poach area. And California with its Sutter  
10 Health case. And we have our committees, like the  
11 Technology Industry Working Group, but we also have a  
12 Labor and Antitrust Committee that's looking at some  
13 of the issues that were discussed by Max and Eric.  
14 And so I think it's an exciting time to be in the  
15 states.

16 MR. HAMBURGER: Great. Thanks, Sarah.

17 Well, we have a couple minutes left. And as  
18 much as it disappoints me, we are running out of time.  
19 So I do want to give you guys a couple of minutes,  
20 maybe a minute each, for closing remarks. And we'll  
21 just go down the line, maybe starting with Eric, if  
22 you have anything left.

23 MR. NEWMAN: I don't have anything in  
24 particular, but Washington has really enjoyed reaching  
25 out to other states and sharing information and

1 sharing case thoughts. And we're very open to  
2 receiving them as well. If you have thoughts,  
3 especially I'm particularly interested in the labor  
4 sphere, if you have thoughts about cases, I want to  
5 hear them. I'm going to be here for the rest of the  
6 day, and I'm easy to find if you're looking for me.

7 Otherwise, you know, I've been with the  
8 Attorney General's Office for about 18 months now, and  
9 I feel like I've started to build some relationships.  
10 I know Max really well now, as well as Sarah really  
11 well. David I've gotten to know a little bit. But  
12 those connections are hugely valuable, and I hope that  
13 we can reach out and connect with the FTC, too.

14 For the most part we're all on the same side  
15 here, and I really hope we can work together and that  
16 people are more willing to reach out and connect on  
17 case ideas or resources.

18 MR. HAMBURGER: Max.

19 MR. MILLER: Yeah, well, first off, just  
20 thank you again for organizing this panel and for  
21 having me on it. And I guess I would just note that I  
22 think this is a very exciting time for antitrust. I  
23 think there's a renewed interest in this, a crossover,  
24 there's a grassroots interest in antitrust in a way  
25 that we haven't seen for pretty much the past century.

1                   And so I think that for especially people  
2                   that are specialized in this field, the last 40 years  
3                   have had a particular way of thinking, I think there  
4                   needs to be an openness to the idea that there's  
5                   perhaps a democratic upswell of asking for antitrust  
6                   enforcers and the supposed experts in the antitrust  
7                   field to reconsider the way that we approach antitrust  
8                   and to make sure that we are actually protecting  
9                   consumers and protecting the markets in this country  
10                  with our antitrust policy.

11                  MR. HAMBURGER: Great. Thanks, Max.

12                  MR. SONNENREICH: I'd like to simply say  
13                  that in the area of coordination and cooperation that  
14                  states, although we're different sovereigns with  
15                  different laws, work very hard to work well together  
16                  and in particular because of the great leadership of  
17                  the National Association of Attorney Generals who do a  
18                  lot to help us find ways to work within those  
19                  structures. And thank you.

20                  MS. OXENHAM ALLEN: And in that context, I  
21                  would like to particularly thank Emily Myers, our  
22                  Antitrust Counsel at NAAG, and Abby Simpson, our  
23                  Consumers Protection Counsel at NAAG. And Karen Berg  
24                  at the FTC is our state liaison, and she has been for  
25                  years and does a great job. So thank you very much.

1                   MR. HAMBURGER: Well, I'll let her know.  
2                   And we're just in the closing seconds here, so I just  
3                   want to take the opportunity to thank everyone for  
4                   being on the panel today. Thank you, Creighton, for  
5                   hosting us. And with that, we're going to go to  
6                   lunch. And we're going to reconvene at 12:15 [sic].  
7                   Thank you very much.

8                   (Luncheon recess.)

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

1                   **CONSUMER PROTECTION REMEDIES:**

2                   **ECONOMIC & LEGAL CONSIDERATIONS**

3                   DR. COOPER: Hi, welcome back from lunch.  
4                   Glad to start the first of two afternoon panels. I'm  
5                   James Cooper. I'm the Deputy Director for Economic  
6                   Analysis in the Bureau of Consumer Protection and  
7                   professor on leave from George Mason's Antonin Scalia  
8                   Law School.

9                   Today, we're going to -- this panel here  
10                  today, we're going to talk about remedies. The FTC,  
11                  as many of you who may or may not be students of the  
12                  FTC know, we're kind of an odd creature legally. We  
13                  have the ability, we have an administrative -- we can  
14                  sue people and sue parties, and charge them  
15                  administratively, have an administrative hearing from  
16                  which we can get injunctive relief, but no monetary  
17                  remedies unless the order is violated.

18                  We also have the power to go into Federal  
19                  Court under 13(b) and get an injunction, and we're  
20                  going to talk a little bit more about some of the  
21                  legal questions that have arisen recently on that. We  
22                  have the ability to get civil penalty authorities for  
23                  some statutes that we enforce. And we're going to  
24                  delve into a lot more detail about the FTC structure  
25                  later in the panel.

1                   But the point here is to kind of lay out the  
2                   framework that the FTC is kind of this odd  
3                   amalgamation of the ability to address marketplace  
4                   harms, we have a strange tool kit, to say the least.  
5                   And recently, and why this is an important panel, is  
6                   that there have been several court decisions that have  
7                   come down recently that have questioned some of our  
8                   ability to get remedies in Federal Court. So it has  
9                   had us thinking a lot about the question of remedies  
10                  internally, and while we're here also to, as part of  
11                  these hearings, to discuss it with the outside world.

12                  So on this panel, I see us as having three  
13                  tasks. Now, in the morning we've really -- with the  
14                  fantastic panels in the morning with the State  
15                  Attorneys General, we have looked at the practical.  
16                  We've looked at how things are actually done and we're  
17                  going to -- I am lucky here to have a panel of myself,  
18                  an economist, and two and a half -- I'll call Gus a  
19                  half economist. He's not part of the guild because he  
20                  doesn't have the Ph.D., but steeped in econ and a  
21                  Master's.

22                  So we're going to move from the practical to  
23                  the real world to really a little more of the theory  
24                  world. But I think that's really important because I  
25                  think the economics of understanding the role of

1 remedies and how economists think through this and how  
2 we think about ideas of deterrence in an economic  
3 framework are really important to inform as we think  
4 about the future of the FTC's remedial authority.

5 So as I said, I think we have three tasks.  
6 First we're going to start off and look really at kind  
7 of the economic theory behind deterrence, behind  
8 sanctions, the role that sanctions play from an  
9 economic standpoint.

10 Next, we're going to turn to and look apart  
11 from public enforcement of the law and how that shapes  
12 behavior, look at how markets shape behavior. So what  
13 role do markets play and how do they penalize  
14 companies and actors who engage in harmful conduct.

15 And then, finally, after the first two parts  
16 of this, after laying the groundwork of kind of the  
17 theory and some of the empirics behind the economics  
18 of remedies and deterrence, we're going to take those  
19 principles and then apply them to the FTC, and we're  
20 going to talk about the structure of the FTC and some  
21 of the recent legal -- some of the recent court  
22 decisions that have brought into question some of the  
23 FTC's ability to get relief in Federal Courts and  
24 think more generally, if we were going to start from  
25 the ground up, how might we want to think about the

1           FTC's remedial powers.

2                       So like I said, we have a great panel to  
3 discuss this. To my immediate left here, Murat Mungan  
4 is my colleague at Scalia Law School. He is a  
5 professor of law there. He's widely published and a  
6 leading expert in the theory of optimal deterrence of  
7 criminal law.

8                       Next to Murat is John Klick. John is at the  
9 University of Pennsylvania Law School. John is also  
10 the Erasmus Chair of Empirical Legal Studies at  
11 University in Rotterdam. John is one of the leading  
12 experts of empirical law and economics in the country.  
13 So John is going to help us with that piece of the  
14 puzzle.

15                      And then, finally, at the end of the panel  
16 is Gus Hurwitz. Gus is a professor at the Nebraska  
17 College of Law, right down the road, where he's also  
18 the Co-Director of the Space, Cyber and  
19 Telecommunications Law Program and the Director of Law  
20 and Economics Programs for the International Center  
21 for Law and Economics. How many times can I say law  
22 and economics in one sentence?

23                      MR. HURWITZ: You did it economically.

24                      DR. COOPER: Can you say it too many times?  
25 That's the question.

1                   So anyway, we have a fantastic panel. I  
2                   can't think of three people more qualified to discuss  
3                   this, and I'm really happy to be able to moderate  
4                   this.

5                   So let me turn it over to Murat who's going  
6                   to walk us through some of the basic economic theory  
7                   of liability and deterrence to help us kind of lay the  
8                   groundwork for this. So, Murat, take it away.

9                   DR. MUNGAN: Thanks, James.

10                  As James mentioned, I'm going to be talking  
11                  about the theoretical economic literature on optimal  
12                  liability and deterrence. I should say it is more of  
13                  an introduction to this literature because there has  
14                  been a thousand articles -- maybe thousands of  
15                  articles on this issue. So I'm just going to try to  
16                  give the basics of the model so that it might provide  
17                  us a starting point for discussing issues related to  
18                  optimal deterrence.

19                  So our starting point will be Gary Becker's  
20                  1968 article published in the Journal of Political  
21                  Economics where he makes a very basic, basic point,  
22                  which is that punishment or liability affects a  
23                  potential offenders's incentives and, therefore, his  
24                  likelihood of committing an illegal act.

25                  So the way we try to affect these incentives

1 are through two main components. These are the  
2 probability of punishment and the severity of  
3 punishment. And together, these two components create  
4 what you could call an expected cost of engaging in an  
5 illegal act. You are going to be punished with the  
6 probability of  $p$  in this model and you are going to be  
7 punished with the severity of  $s$ , so the multiplication  
8 of these gives us the expected cost which is denoted  
9  $ps$ .

10 If you have a cost of compliance with the  
11 law which exceeds the expected cost of not complying  
12 with the law, then according to Becker's model, you're  
13 basically going to not comply with the law. That is  
14 to say, if the cost of compliance is too high, then  
15 you're not going to comply with the law. So what  
16 Becker's insight is is that by adjusting these two  
17 variables, the probability of punishment and the  
18 severity of punishment, we can adjust the proportion  
19 of potential offenders who will eventually commit the  
20 illegal act.

21 So in Becker's model, we make a number of  
22 simplifying assumptions, among which risk neutrality  
23 plays an important role. If we assume risk  
24 neutrality, the proportion of offenders will be a  
25 function of the expected sanction. So the way we can

1 think about this is that different entities might have  
2 different costs of complying with the law. They might  
3 have different technologies available to them and,  
4 therefore, it might make it easier or harder for them  
5 to comply with the law or they may simply find  
6 themselves in different situations, which makes it  
7 more costly or less costly for them to comply with the  
8 law.

9 So in this basic model, we can calculate the  
10 proportion of offenders who have a cost of compliance  
11 that exceeds the expected cost of punishment and,  
12 basically, with that calculation, we can get the  
13 proportion of potential offenders that will commit the  
14 offense. In this basic model, I'm going to denote  
15 this as one minus capital F of ps, which is on the  
16 slide there on the very bottom. That's basically the  
17 proportion of individuals who commit the act. By  
18 varying p and s, we are going to be able to vary F of  
19 p times s and, therefore, the proportion of offenders  
20 that will eventually emerge in the given market.

21 Now, with this observation, we want to ask  
22 the crucial question: What is the optimal liability?  
23 What is the optimal liability structure? Under what  
24 circumstances do we want firms to commit the illegal  
25 act and under what circumstances do we not want them

1 to? Or stated differently, under what circumstances  
2 do we want firms to comply with a given regulation?

3 In order to answer this question, we need to  
4 bring in an additional variable, namely, the harm  
5 associated with noncompliance. When I talk about the  
6 harm, I'm not talking about the private harm to the  
7 company. I'm talking about the overall harm to  
8 society. And this variable is quite important because  
9 it's going to tell us or it's going to affect what  
10 degree of enforcement is optimal.

11 So given a harm associated with  
12 noncompliance, we want to set  $p$  and  $s$  at the optimal  
13 level. How do we do that? We want to select  $p$  and  $s$   
14 such that people will comply with the law only if the  
15 cost of compliance is lower than the harm associated  
16 with the act. You can find this type of statement  
17 also in various torts cases. It is called the learned  
18 hand formula. Or a very similar version of it is  
19 called learned hand formula. It's a very intuitive  
20 idea that you can find in many different places.

21 So, basically, if we want to write this in  
22 symbols, we want compliance if the benefit,  $b$ , is  
23 smaller than  $h$ , and we can basically achieve this  
24 result by setting the expected sanction,  $p$  times  $s$ ,  
25 equal to the harm because, remember, people comply if

1 their benefits or their cost of compliance with the  
2 law is smaller than the expected sanction.

3 So this is the standard formula that comes  
4 out of Becker's model. We want to set the harm equal  
5 to the expected cost of noncompliance. And, remember,  
6 the expected cost of noncompliance has two components,  
7  $p$  times  $s$ , so we want to set that equal to the harm  
8 from crime. Now, given this observation, if we assume  
9 that the probability of detection is exogenous, is  
10 fixed, we can set it through the actions of some other  
11 agency, we want to figure out what the optimal  
12 sanction is. Then we do a very simple manipulation to  
13 this formula that we have on there, which says  $h$   
14 equals  $p$  times  $s$ , and we get that the optimal  
15 sanction, the severity of the sanction, the monetary  
16 damages that we want to impose on the firm, is going  
17 to equal  $h$  over  $p$ .

18 What does this tell us? It tells us to take  
19 the social cost of noncompliance,  $h$ , and multiply it  
20 with the inverse of the probability of detection. So  
21 if the probability of detection is low, then we want  
22 to set a very high sanction. If the harm associated  
23 with noncompliance is high, then we want to set a high  
24 sanction.

25 Now, something that is crucial about this

1 formula, let me go back a second, something that is  
2 crucial about this formula is that you don't see any  
3 reference to the benefit of the individual. You only  
4 see two things there, and that is  $h$  and  $p$ . The harm  
5 associated with noncompliance and the probability of  
6 detection. That is to say, we don't need to make any  
7 inquiries as to what benefit the firm reaps from  
8 engaging in this type of act in order to calculate the  
9 optimal sanctions.

10 And why is that? Because this sanction that  
11 we calculated, the optimum sanction, basically forces  
12 the firm to internalize the costs associated with  
13 these actions, much like a Pigovian tax and the  
14 economics literature that preceded this analysis and  
15 that's one of the nice things about this optimal  
16 sanction. It requires very little information. You  
17 only need to look at two things.

18 Now, this was the case of what I call an  
19 exogenous probability of detection. We took the  
20 probability of detection as given and asked what is  
21 the optimal sanction. Now, we can change this  
22 question slightly and ask whether we could do better  
23 if we could set the probability of detection, also.  
24 That is to say, we're not only going to set the  
25 severity of the sanction damages, but we're also going

1 to vary the probability of detection, for instance, by  
2 conducting more frequent audits and so on, we could  
3 alter this variable.

4 But, of course, doing so is costly. It's  
5 not cheap to go and do audits and, therefore, we need  
6 to figure out how we might want to trade off these  
7 costs against the costs of noncompliance. So in order  
8 to do that, I'm going to give you a very, very simple  
9 example to give us a starting point. Suppose that the  
10 harm in question is noted by \$10. You can multiply  
11 this number with anything you want. Make it \$10  
12 million if you want. It's just a simple example.

13 So suppose that the harm is \$10 and you can  
14 hire either ten full-time inspectors at a cost of \$1  
15 million, in which case the probability of detection,  
16 say, will be 1. That is to say you will detect all  
17 instances of noncompliance. Or you can hire one full-  
18 time inspector in which case the probability of  
19 detection will be 10 percent or you can hire one part-  
20 time inspector in which the probability of detection  
21 will be 1 in 1,000.

22 Now, which do we want to do and how do we  
23 choose among these three options? Well, that depends  
24 on what sanction we impose under each regime. That is  
25 to say, suppose we pick the first regime where we hire

1 10 full-time inspectors and we get a probability of 1,  
2 what do we set the sanction as? That is dependent.  
3 The sanction that we're going to choose will depend on  
4 the probability that we choose.

5 So, in this example, we could choose the  
6 first option, ten full-time inspectors, which will  
7 result in a probability of 1, in which case we would  
8 want to set the sanction to \$10 because then only  
9 people with benefits from engaging in the act which  
10 exceed \$10 will engage in the act and that exceeds the  
11 social harm from the act and we want that to happen,  
12 and the others will be deterred and that would be the  
13 perfect solution. So we would want to set the  
14 sanction at \$10 if we were to choose the first option.

15 In the second option, the probability of  
16 enforcement goes down to 10 percent; therefore, we  
17 need to adjust the sanction up to \$100 to get optimal  
18 deterrence,  $p$  times  $s$  equals 10 again. So just to  
19 remind you, in the first case, we set a sanction of  
20 \$10; in the second option, we increased it to \$100;  
21 and in the third option, where there is only a  
22 probability of 1 in a 1,000, we need to set a sanction  
23 of \$10,000 in order to get optimal deterrence. So  
24 you can see the inverse with the probability of  
25 detection.

1           In all of these cases, we will have optimal  
2           deterrence. Only people with benefits that exceed \$10  
3           will engage in the act. But one of them is very  
4           costly and the other two are relatively less costly  
5           and the third one is the cheapest option. Why?  
6           Because they have different enforcement costs. The  
7           first option requires a million dollars to achieve  
8           such enforcement; the last option requires only  
9           \$1,000. It's the cheapest option.

10           So this is basically Becker's main insight,  
11           one of the two main insights that he has in the  
12           article. It suggests that the optimal sanction regime  
13           or the optimal punishment regime is one where you have  
14           very low probabilities of enforcement and very high  
15           sanctions. So this is one of the results that come  
16           out of Becker's model, when you have endogenous  
17           probabilities of detection and when you can choose the  
18           probability of detection as low as you could possibly  
19           imagine. So that's one result.

20           Now, of course, the implication of this is  
21           that you want to set the probability equal to, say,  
22           one in a billion or something like that and then  
23           multiply it with a sanction that's even a higher crazy  
24           -- some weird number that I can't pronounce. Now, if  
25           we do that though, most people won't be able to pay

1 this. So the sanction won't be a feasible sanction.  
2 To account for this problem, what Becker did in his  
3 model is basically he said exogenously, you know, set  
4 a fixed maximum sanction. So you can't exert more  
5 than the wealth of the entity that you are facing and,  
6 therefore, there is a maximum sanction involved.

7 Now, given that maximum sanction, what does  
8 the optimal solution look like? Now, Becker also  
9 answered that question. Let me see where that is  
10 here. Becker answered that question, I'm not going to  
11 give you the full-blown result, I'm just going to  
12 demonstrate it through an example.

13 Now, suppose in our modified example, that  
14 the maximum an entity can pay is \$1,000, and the harm  
15 is still \$10 and suppose that we can set the  
16 probability of detection freely. That is to say we  
17 can select any number to be our probability of  
18 detection, but the higher it is, the more costs we  
19 have to incur. In that case, do we want to set the  
20 probability of detection at a level that will give us  
21 the first best level of deterrence? That is to say,  
22 do we want to deter all people who have benefits lower  
23 than the harms that they will cause by engaging in the  
24 illegal activity? Becker's analysis answers this  
25 question negatively. It basically tells us, no, we

1 want a lower level of detection.

2 And why is that? The reason is, basically  
3 stated, when you have optimal deterrence, people who  
4 have a benefit of, say, \$9.99 are deterred from  
5 engaging in the activity. And their costs -- the  
6 costs that they would generate by engaging in the  
7 activity would be basically 1 cent. It doesn't pay  
8 off too much to deter these guys because the gains  
9 that you get from each individual is very, very small.  
10 However, reducing the probability of detection  
11 slightly can generate a lot of savings. Because those  
12 are not very small when you are talking about reducing  
13 the probability of detection from, say, 20 percent to  
14 19 percent. That could be a lot of savings.

15 Therefore, on the margin, the benefits that  
16 you get from reducing the probability of detection  
17 outweigh the costs that you get from underdeterrence.  
18 And that's Becker's second main result. When you can  
19 set the probability of detection and the sanction  
20 endogenously and there is a maximum sanction that you  
21 have to play with, then you want to have  
22 underdeterrence as a result. That is to say, in the  
23 end, you will have some people who have benefits that  
24 are lower than the harms that they cause by engaging  
25 in the activity that, in fact, engage in the activity.

1                   Now, these were the basic results that you  
2 get from the Beckerian model. And I want to highlight  
3 some of the results just to give you a recap, and then  
4 I'll finish up. The optimal sanction with exogenous  
5 probability of detection is basically the harm times  
6 the inverse of the probability of detection. Under  
7 what circumstances is this result important?

8                   Now, I've given you two different problems,  
9 one with an exogenous probability, one with an  
10 endogenous problem. So you might ask me which one  
11 should we care about? Why are we talking about two  
12 different models, which one is more important? That  
13 depends on the context. It depends on whether you, as  
14 the decision-maker, have the ability to adjust both  $s$   
15 and  $p$  simultaneously and, also, whether you have the  
16 ability to adjust  $p$ , across different industries,  
17 across different enforcement schemes simultaneously or  
18 separately. So if you can adjust them separately, you  
19 would be playing with an endogenous model.

20                   But if you have to adjust them together,  
21 that is to say there is some general level of  
22 enforcement that you engage in, you try to detect  
23 wrongdoings generally, but you don't specify which  
24 type of wrongdoings you're investing and detecting, in  
25 that case, you're more likely talking about an

1 exogenous probability model. In those cases, the  
2 optimal sanction may not even be the maximum one.  
3 That is to say, you do not need to leave every  
4 corporation bankrupt as a result of their wrongdoings.  
5 You might find a sanction that's very low if the  
6 probability is high, in fact. So that model provides  
7 a more realistic optimal sanction that people  
8 generally talk about. The endogenous one might become  
9 important when on the margin you can adjust the  
10 probability of detection.

11 Now, a few other things that I wanted to  
12 mention. I briefly touched on the idea that the  
13 optimal sanction does not depend on the benefit of the  
14 individual corporation. Suppose that you want to  
15 have, for whatever reason, you want to have a sanction  
16 scheme that depends on the corporation's benefit.  
17 What would the optimal sanction scheme look like?  
18 Well, Becker's insight still holds. We want to have  
19 people with benefits that are smaller than the harms  
20 that they cause socially to not engage in the act. So  
21 we want to deter them. So we need to set expected  
22 sanctions that are greater than their benefits. If we  
23 can observe their benefits, we can find the minimum  
24 sanction that will achieve this result.

25 For the other firms, though, that have

1 benefits that are greater than the harms, we should  
2 simply excuse them. We should not punish them at all  
3 because it is good for them to engage in this behavior  
4 because the costs that they would have to incur in  
5 order to comply would be greater than the social harms  
6 that they cause. If you are interested in  
7 distributional impacts, you could get the harm that  
8 the firm is causing by engaging in this activity, take  
9 it from them, and distribute it to whoever might be  
10 harmed from it. So that would be a solution under  
11 those circumstances.

12 Now, another question that comes up, I know  
13 James is interested in this question, is whether we  
14 may ever want to completely deter certain conduct.  
15 That could be the case, for instance, if the benefits  
16 that any of the firms that you're interested in, the  
17 highest benefit that is receivable by them is still  
18 lower than the social cost of the conduct. In those  
19 cases, the optimal or the first best level of  
20 deterrence would be full deterrence. That is to say  
21 we would not want to see any of this conduct taking  
22 place at all. But, still, if you follow Becker's  
23 formula, you will get that result.

24 Why? Because you're causing the firm to  
25 internalize the cost of its actions, and if you set

1 the sanction properly, you should not see any firms  
2 engaging in this behavior if your assumption that  
3 their benefits are smaller than the harm is, in fact,  
4 correct. So you do not need to deviate from the  
5 optimal sanction just because you believe that this  
6 behavior should be deterred completely for purposes of  
7 achieving efficiency.

8 So I believe those are the main results that  
9 I wanted to talk about. I also wanted to touch on  
10 some issues related to implicit assumptions that are  
11 made in the model. I basically touched on the idea  
12 that we are using risk neutrality. When you deviate  
13 from that assumption, one of the results that emerges  
14 is that you don't want to have a very low probability,  
15 a very high sanction scheme, because that artificially  
16 generates risk for firms. And if firms are risk-  
17 averse, they want to stay away from it and, therefore,  
18 there are risk-bearing costs that you could avoid by  
19 increasing the probability and reducing the sanction.  
20 That is one of the results that emerges.

21 Another assumption that we're making is  
22 there are no type 1 errors. Now, there are type 1 and  
23 type 2 errors unless they are defined. They don't  
24 need to make sense to anybody. So let me define it  
25 very quickly. In this context, I'm referring to type

1 1 errors as basically finding liability when there  
2 should not exist any. So you're punishing the wrong  
3 person. That's a type 1 error.

4 There are costs to such type 1 errors  
5 because even by remaining innocent you could be  
6 punished. There is little reason for you to not  
7 engage in the illegal activity and, therefore, you  
8 might as well engage in the illegal activity. In such  
9 circumstances, the way you think about sanctions might  
10 differ and you might want to, for instance, base the  
11 sanction level, the severity of the sanction on the  
12 weight of the evidence that you have against the  
13 entity that you're looking at.

14 These are some takeaways that come out of  
15 this model and the model can be extended in many other  
16 ways, but I don't want to take too much more time on  
17 this simple modeling issue. So I'll just leave it to  
18 you to decide what we talk about next.

19 DR. COOPER: Okay, that's great. That's my  
20 job as the moderator. So thanks, Murat. That's  
21 really helpful for laying the groundwork.

22 Before we move on to John while -- and I'll  
23 throw this out to anyone here on the panel, but Murat  
24 if you wanted to respond. It related to a couple of  
25 the last points you had in the slides about -- you

1 know, when I think about the Bob Kuder article, the  
2 classic article about sanctions versus prices, so  
3 there are some times where we decide as a society  
4 we're going to say certain behavior is off limits and  
5 we are going to sanction it. Other times, though,  
6 we're okay with just pricing harm. Right? And this  
7 goes -- you often hear the mantra, well, you know, we  
8 just don't want this to be the cost of doing business  
9 for a firm that's engaging in some kind of conduct  
10 that's harmful.

11 But as an economist, I think often like  
12 that's exactly what we want to do. It should be a  
13 cost of doing business and if the value is greater  
14 than the harm they create, we want them to do that  
15 because on that it's beneficial.

16 So my question here is, you know, when do we  
17 want something to be just the price of doing business  
18 versus when should we think about sanctions, you know,  
19 sanctioning behavior completely, setting remedies to  
20 completely -- you know, have complete deterrence and  
21 what role does information play in this? Because one  
22 of the things, as you walk through the model, you  
23 talked a little bit about type 1 and type 2 errors,  
24 but we were really kind of assuming that the agency or  
25 the fact finder, whoever is assessing the harm or the

1 damages or the sanction, is doing it accurately.

2 So what role does information play when we  
3 think about that? So I'll throw that out to anyone.  
4 Murat, you can have the right of first refusal or you  
5 can kick it on down.

6 DR. MUNGAN: So basically, if we look at the  
7 simple model that I -- I tried to touch on this in my  
8 comments, but if we look at the simple model, it tells  
9 us that if you set the optimal sanction properly, it  
10 doesn't matter whether you view this as a price or a  
11 sanction. Because if the harms are so high that you  
12 don't want anybody to engage in such behavior, this  
13 will show up in the optimal sanction in the form of a  
14 prohibitively high sanction such that when you impose  
15 that sanction nobody will engage in the act.

16 DR. COOPER: So if you stick with harm-based  
17 penalties, as long as for the entire population of  
18 potential offenders, the benefits or the value that  
19 they create is going to be less than the harm, as long  
20 as you price it at harm, you'll get none of that  
21 behavior?

22 DR. MUNGAN: Yes, exactly, yeah. So you  
23 basically, you don't have to alter anything. Now, if  
24 it is the case, though, that the maximal sanction,  
25 that is to say the well-being or the wealth, the

1       entirety of the wealth of the offender, is so low that  
2       even if you take all of its wealth it will still  
3       engage in that behavior, then you might want to try  
4       different things. You might want to have ex ante  
5       monitoring for instance, or something like that, to  
6       make sure that they cannot engage in the behavior in  
7       the first place.

8                 DR. COOPER:   Okay.

9                 DR. MUNGAN:   Or you might have like some  
10       attempt stage at which you interfere before the harm  
11       can be delivered because you suspect that the entity  
12       is going to engage in seriously harmful behavior from  
13       which it cannot be deterred because its wealth is so  
14       little. In those cases, you may need to try some  
15       alternative intervention methods. But beyond that,  
16       beyond that low maximal sanction problem, I don't see  
17       a reason as to why you might want to distinguish  
18       between prices and sanctions, unlike in the torts  
19       literature where you might want to distinguish between  
20       them. Because what you're referring to is basically  
21       the distinction between a property rule and a  
22       liability rule.

23                DR. COOPER:   Yes.

24                DR. MUNGAN:   And when you give a property  
25       rule, when you allow the person to own his rights

1 through a property rule, you basically give him more  
2 bargaining power. And when you give him more --  
3 because you give him the property rule and then he can  
4 go and negotiate with the person who is trying to  
5 violate his property rule and extract more of the  
6 rents that he has associated with that right.

7 Now, if you do this, the person will have ex  
8 ante a higher incentive to be the owner of that right.  
9 If you want to incentivize people to, you know, maybe  
10 the owner of those rights by engaging in a certain  
11 behavior, then you might want to distinguish between  
12 property rules and liability rules. But in this  
13 context, I don't see that there's much of a  
14 distinction.

15 DR. COOPER: Okay.

16 John, do you want to jump in?

17 DR. KLICK: Yeah. So, I'm going to echo  
18 most of what Murat said. But The way you framed of it  
19 of, you know, some people thinking we don't want  
20 punishments to just be the price of doing business, I  
21 think at root there it is some potentially incomplete  
22 thinking about what social harms are, right? So as  
23 Murat said, if we've measured the social harms  
24 accurately, making punishments being the price of  
25 doing business is exactly what we want.

1                   So in the law and economics literature, one  
2                   of the examples that's actually sort of invoked for we  
3                   don't want punishments to be just the price of doing  
4                   business, is this famous Israeli day care business  
5                   where this sort of experiment was run where, you know,  
6                   a day care operated in sort of the normal course of  
7                   business and as often happens in day cares, you had  
8                   parents sort of showing up late sometimes to pick up  
9                   their kids. So what the experiment that they ran was  
10                  they implemented essentially a fine, right? So if you  
11                  are late to pick up your kids, you have to pay sort of  
12                  more money.

13                  And the model Murat sort of suggested, you  
14                  know, would say, oh, if we fine people, we're going to  
15                  see less showing up late. But, in fact, what happened  
16                  was more people showed up lately because they treated  
17                  it as the price of doing business, right? So that's  
18                  often given as sort of the counterexample to the law  
19                  of economics sort of approach of deterrence. But I  
20                  think it shows sort of a problem with not thinking of  
21                  harm sufficiently, right?

22                  So if the Israeli day care example had  
23                  actually priced out what is the harm of showing up  
24                  late, so the cost of the workers having to stay late  
25                  or things like that, if they had actually priced it at

1 the actual harm, it no longer matters if anyone shows  
2 up late, right? Because we've actually gotten to the  
3 point where if the benefit of me showing up late is  
4 less than the cost to you to stick around with my kid,  
5 you know, it's a sort of a win-win circumstance.

6 So I really do think a lot of this kind of  
7 thinking, James, comes back to people not sufficiently  
8 thinking through what are the actual harms and let's  
9 make sure our punishments align and fully capture the  
10 harms. And then once we've got that handled, it  
11 absolutely is better if we've got, you know, people  
12 treating this as a cost of doing business.

13 DR. COOPER: Gus, did you want to add  
14 something?

15 MR. HURWITZ: Yeah. To build on this, any  
16 compliance cost, any sanction is ultimately going to  
17 be reflected as a cost of doing business. So one  
18 example people like to talk about is saying we don't  
19 want to fine the companies when it's management doing  
20 something bad so let's talk about disbarment as a  
21 sanction. If you are a CEO, you do something bad, you  
22 can't be a CEO for the next five years, you can't work  
23 in this industry for the rest of your life, whatever.

24 Well, CEOs know that that is a potential  
25 thing they could face so what are they going to do?

1 They are going to say, hey, this is a risk I face, you  
2 need to pay me more in order to accept that risk. So  
3 the firm is paying the CEO more, that's a cost that's  
4 ultimately going to be passed on at some portion of  
5 the incidence to consumers. So there's going to be  
6 consumer harm or there's going to be an increase of  
7 price that gets absorbed as a cost of doing business  
8 almost no matter what the sanction is.

9 It's really worth going back to the  
10 insurance crisis of the 1980s when theories of strict  
11 liability were allowing recovery of nonpecuniary  
12 damages. One of the things that we saw was companies  
13 were being required to insure uninsurable risk. So  
14 their prices were going up. So lots of companies  
15 offering socially valuable things, some purely  
16 recreational, downhill skiing, some more generally  
17 applicable, any product relating to children, it is  
18 impossible to insure infants against loss of their  
19 life or for a firm to do that. So you had companies  
20 going out of business or not offering socially  
21 valuable products because the cost of offering them  
22 exceeded what risk they were able to bear even though  
23 there were socially valuable benefits to them.

24 DR. COOPER: Thanks, Gus.

25 What I want to do now is switch gears a bit

1 and turn it over to John. Murat did a really good job  
2 of walking us through public enforcement. You know,  
3 how do we think -- what's the role of the Government  
4 in setting sanctions and the probability of detection  
5 in order to deter net harmful behavior.

6 But in addition to the sanctions the  
7 Government can impose, there are certainly market-  
8 based sanctions as well to deter net harmful behavior.  
9 But in addition to the sanctions the Government can  
10 impose, there are certainly market-based sanctions as  
11 well. So I want to turn it over to John to talk a  
12 little bit about the role the market can play in  
13 disciplining firms. In fact, we heard a little about  
14 that this morning. I don't know if it's the first or  
15 second panel about -- in the data security context  
16 that often you see that there may be one big incident,  
17 but there's not a second one because the share price  
18 tanks or the market disciplines the firm or they get  
19 rid of the CEO or the people who were misfeasant.

20 So, John, if you can talk about, you know,  
21 the role of the marketplace, what some of the data  
22 tell us about this.

23 DR. KLICK: Sure, and I'm actually -- I'm  
24 not going to take quite a discrete jump from Murat.  
25 I'm going to sort of ease in transitionally. So when

1 Murat presented sort of the theoretical framework or  
2 when any of us sort of teaches this sort of thing in a  
3 college class, often, the response is a little bit of  
4 an eye roll and sort of saying, well, you know, this  
5 is great on the blackboard, but, of course, people  
6 aren't robots, people don't respond the way the math  
7 necessarily sort of suggests that they do.

8 So before I get into the market effects, I'd  
9 just like to talk a little bit about sort of what we  
10 know or what we think we know sort of empirically  
11 about deterrence in general and then move into what  
12 role the market plays in that.

13 So in terms of kind of what we know relative  
14 to Murat's model, what we know empirically -- so  
15 Murat's model, if you recall, you can sort of adjust  
16 the severity of the sanction, you can adjust the  
17 probability of a sanction, you know, either one of  
18 those things, and he told you how to do it sort of  
19 optimally. But sort of a necessary condition for the  
20 model to have its conclusions hold, its welfare  
21 conclusions hold, it's got to be the case that people  
22 actually do react, right? People do react to changes  
23 in probabilities of sanctions and severity of  
24 sanctions.

25 And, you know, it turns out we actually do

1 know, at least in general, we know quite a lot about  
2 this statistically or empirically in sort of the  
3 economics literature or the law and economics  
4 literature. Now, unfortunately, for our context, a  
5 lot of it that we know is in sort of the criminal  
6 context and the individual criminal context. So we  
7 can sort of discuss whether those results sort of  
8 extrapolate or how we would think about whether they  
9 extrapolate to the cases of a noncriminal sort of  
10 context, regulatory context, where the actors are  
11 maybe firms rather than individuals.

12 But I do think it's sort of worthwhile, at  
13 least, to kind of get past your suspicions about  
14 whether people actually do respond to these sorts of  
15 changes. You know, it turns out there is a long  
16 literature sort of looking at, for example, what  
17 happens when you increase enforcement through hiring  
18 more police, for example. This literature is actually  
19 quite sophisticated by now, sort of focusing on what  
20 we economists call natural experiments, so situations  
21 where there's sort of an exogenous or a random/semi-  
22 random increase in policing and sort of see what  
23 happens to sort of people's criminal activities.

24 We've got some work looking, for example, at  
25 the border of our campus at the University of

1 Pennsylvania. At the University of Pennsylvania, we  
2 have our own police force. That police force can  
3 arrest people on our campus, they can take people to  
4 jail, basically, but they cannot do this off the  
5 campus, right? So we've got a lot more police per  
6 unit of space than the City of Philadelphia does. So  
7 it's basically as though on one side of the block,  
8 basically, you've got a much higher probability of  
9 detection of crime than on sort of the other side of  
10 the street.

11 And if Murat's model is valid, is sort of a  
12 valid description of human behavior, what we should  
13 see is sort of less criminal infractions on the  
14 University of Pennsylvania side of the street versus  
15 the Philadelphia side of the street. And that's  
16 exactly what we find. It turns out you can't explain  
17 it through different populations on either side.  
18 Essentially in West Philadelphia, at least for a  
19 number of blocks, it's still mostly University of  
20 Pennsylvania students and workers and things like  
21 that. You can't explain it through sort of, you know,  
22 a different environment, you can't explain it through  
23 anything, quite frankly, other than the different  
24 levels of police.

25 We have got sort of other research, I and

1 sort of other people are looking at, for example, what  
2 happens in cities when you get a big explosion of  
3 police coverage in parts of the city versus other  
4 parts of the city. So for example, after terrorists  
5 attack, if Washington, D.C. puts more police around  
6 the White House and Capitol Hill and the Smithsonian  
7 and things like that, but doesn't increase police  
8 protection around the Zoo, what do we see? And what  
9 we see is where there's more police, you see a  
10 significant decline in crime.

11 So like I said, whether this sort of  
12 translates over into the purely regulatory context is  
13 potentially an open question. But, you know, perhaps  
14 we do have some noncriminal quasi-regulatory evidence,  
15 you know, as well. So Murat sort of noted that his  
16 crime model, or as he presented it, his deterrence  
17 model, you could import it into the torts context, the  
18 accidents context, when we see sort of higher in this  
19 case, not higher probability, but in this case higher  
20 sanctions, do we see people sort of acting more  
21 carefully, things like that? And it turns out there's  
22 quite a lot of evidence that, in fact, that's true.

23 One of my favorite papers is a fairly new  
24 paper by Michael Frakes at Duke Law School and  
25 Jonathan Gruber, a health economist at MIT, where they

1 look at medical malpractice rules. So over the last  
2 number of years a number of states have capped  
3 liability for medical malpractice. And, you know,  
4 lots of people have looked at, well, what happens to  
5 mistakes, medical mistakes, doctor mistakes, state to  
6 state, you know, as a function of these rules. But  
7 what the Frakes and Gruber paper does is sort of an  
8 even better comparison. They look at VA hospitals and  
9 VA hospitals are particularly interesting because VA  
10 hospitals are exempt from the state tort rules for at  
11 least veterans. But it turns out that in VA  
12 hospitals, veterans families can also get care, but  
13 for the veterans families you do have the state rules  
14 applying.

15 So there you've got same setting, same  
16 doctors, largely speaking, the same populations, but  
17 the veteran walks in the door versus the veteran's  
18 spouse walks in the door and it turns out what Frakes  
19 and Gruber find is that there are fewer mistakes, for  
20 example, for the spouse if the state has a background  
21 rule of a lot of liability. Or you see more mistakes  
22 if the background rule is sort of less liability as  
23 compared to what's going on, say, in other states or  
24 as compared to what's going on with respect to the  
25 veterans in the veterans hospital.

1                   So although it may not seem completely  
2                   intuitive or obvious to you that people do respond to  
3                   these kinds of costs and benefits that come about  
4                   through these kind of deterrence policy variables, it  
5                   turns out that in most of the empirical examinations,  
6                   in fact, people do.

7                   So Murat's model or Becker's model or  
8                   Beckerian's model or whatever you want to call it is  
9                   not some theoretical or mathematical curiosity. You  
10                  know, it turns out that people really do respond to  
11                  these costs in this way.

12                  That said, we do still have the question of  
13                  does that kind of evidence translate over into the  
14                  firm context? Does it translate over into the  
15                  regulatory context? And it turns out there's much  
16                  less empirical analysis in this context. So I don't  
17                  want to say, you know, people have looked into it and  
18                  not found it. It's just, in general, people have not  
19                  looked into it quite as well, certainly not for  
20                  consumer protection contexts. They have maybe in some  
21                  other regulatory areas.

22                  So we do have this question just because you  
23                  find the empirical evidence of Murat's model in some  
24                  contexts, maybe we don't see it in other contexts.  
25                  And the fact that the other contexts that we want to

1 apply it in maybe differs because it's maybe firms  
2 making decisions as opposed to individuals, I suppose  
3 we could intuitively spin that both of ways. We might  
4 think of firms as being more calculating and things  
5 like that.

6 On the other hand, you know, firms are  
7 collections of people and the people don't directly  
8 themselves bear the cost of Murat's penalty. So we  
9 could tell stories in either direction that maybe what  
10 we see in the police context or in the torts context  
11 may apply even more so in the firm context or might  
12 apply less so. Unfortunately, we just don't have sort  
13 of the scope or the scale of the empirical evidence in  
14 that area.

15 Okay. That said, as James suggested, there  
16 also is sort of another set of incentives that apply  
17 in the firm context, i.e., the market incentives that  
18 maybe are more powerful than they would be in the  
19 individual setting, in torts or crime. And it turns  
20 out we do have some evidence with respect to what  
21 happens to firms from a market perspective. How do  
22 shareholders respond to firms getting hit with  
23 penalties or getting discovered having engaged in some  
24 sort of legal infractions and things like that? It  
25 turns out that there is actually a distribution of

1 results that maybe gives us some insights as to what  
2 kind of remedies or in what sort of setting may be  
3 more or less effective.

4 So to give you sort of an idea of the  
5 distribution or the disparity of results that people  
6 see, there's a guy, Jonathan Karpoff, who's done quite  
7 a lot in this area. And the general approach is to do  
8 an econometric analysis known as an event study. So  
9 an event study is just basically looking at how a  
10 firm's stock price or stock returns vary with the  
11 market in sort of a normal period and then see how  
12 that stock price diverges in a period when a  
13 particular event occurs. So in this context, the  
14 event might be a regulatory penalty or some kind of  
15 corporate scandal or something along those lines.

16 So Karpoff has done this with various  
17 co-authors for lots of different regulatory  
18 infractions. And it's sort of interesting,  
19 particularly given sort of our earlier discussion of  
20 the cost of doing business and how fines might,  
21 whether we want them to or not, might be seen as just  
22 sort of a cost of doing business. In one of Jonathan  
23 Karpoff's earliest papers, he and another guy named  
24 John Lott, looked at what happens to firms where the  
25 EPA discovers some sort of environmental infraction

1 and then sort of comes through with a fine for that  
2 infraction.

3 And in the EPA context, what Karpoff and  
4 Lott found, in general, was that the stock market  
5 reaction to the EPA's sanctions pretty much exactly  
6 equaled the cost of the sanction, right? If the EPA  
7 fine was \$50 million, what they tended to find is is  
8 that stock prices moved in the direction of a loss of,  
9 you know, capitalization of \$50 million. So it quite  
10 literally looked like a one-for-one. Every dollar we  
11 pay in fine we lose in terms of stock price.

12 This is interestingly contrasted with what  
13 Karpoff found later for SEC violations. If the SEC  
14 sort of hits somebody, a firm with some fines for  
15 accounting irregularities or something like that,  
16 what Karpoff found, in general, was that the stock  
17 market reaction was actually an order of magnitude  
18 larger than the fine. So if the fine were a million  
19 dollars, they found sort of a \$10 million stock market  
20 reaction.

21 What that tells us in sort of the context of  
22 how the market is sort of incentivizing on its own  
23 independently of fines is an interesting sort of  
24 question. At least one hypotheses could be if the  
25 fine is revealing something that's potentially

1 worrisome about the trustworthiness of a company, as  
2 an accounting irregularity might or something like  
3 that, then what it appears as though the market might  
4 be doing is they are sort of inferring, well, if this  
5 had been hidden to us, what else is being hidden from  
6 us?

7           Whereas in the EPA context perhaps what  
8 investors are simply saying is, look, whatever  
9 generated the problem wasn't sort of necessarily a  
10 problem from the shareholder's perspective, it might  
11 be a societal sort of problem, but from a  
12 shareholder's perspective, perhaps this is, if  
13 anything, a benefit if we get away from it, so to  
14 speak. Right?

15           So what the Karpoff result -- and he's got  
16 other papers in other contexts. I believe there's  
17 some work in the Foreign Corrupt Practices Act area  
18 whereas if a firm gets hit with a Foreign Corrupt  
19 Practices Act violation, but really the violation is  
20 simply about, you know, to do a job in China, a bribe  
21 was required, shareholders sort of view that as a cost  
22 of doing business. And if they get fined, so be it.  
23 Whereas if it turns out that the Foreign Corrupt  
24 Practices Act violation also discovers that this had  
25 been hidden in sort of sketchy bookkeeping and

1 accounting, there's a much bigger sort of effect. So  
2 what the market sort of penalty for what we might  
3 think of as socially bad actions might well depend  
4 very much on what kind of socially bad action that it  
5 is.

6 What all this means in the context of sort  
7 of Murat's model or more generally our sort of  
8 question of deterrence is, at least in some  
9 circumstances, we might be able to sort of rely at  
10 least partially on some investor-induced corrections  
11 and that would sort of suggest in those settings, you  
12 know, perhaps the role of regulation is more one of  
13 discovery and publicity, rather than necessarily  
14 having the remedy itself or having the penalty itself.  
15 But it's going to depend potentially on what we view  
16 as the social harm, right?

17 So in the EPA context, if we think that the  
18 harm is largely going to be unrelated to the  
19 shareholders, then there's the necessary point where  
20 the regulator needs to sort of inflict some penalty.  
21 Whereas if it's in the SEC context where, quite  
22 frankly, what the SEC is sort of purporting to protect  
23 is the investors themselves, well, then perhaps,  
24 informing the investors might well be sufficient.

25 On that point -- and this is what I'll end

1 on because I know in this sort of space, information  
2 and privacy questions have been -- have abounded even  
3 on sort of earlier panels. It is interesting people  
4 have done stock market reaction type studies to data  
5 breaches and things like that. And almost uniformly  
6 what the studies find is that the stock market  
7 reactions are basically equal to the size of any  
8 remediation cost, right? So whether it be a fine or  
9 whether it be paying for credit tracking and things  
10 like that, that appears to be what the stock market  
11 capitalizes in, rather than something broader, right?

12 If you think that people are thinking, oh,  
13 geez, if we know this company is not so careful with  
14 our data, once we're aware of this, we're going to  
15 flee this company, that appears to not be happening  
16 and it certainly doesn't appear to be what the market  
17 sort of expects it to be. So, you know, knowing that  
18 can also inform how we think of remedies in that  
19 context as well.

20 DR. COOPER: All right. Thanks, John.

21 Well, I want to follow up a little bit --  
22 and, again, this is -- I'll give John -- you get the  
23 right of first refusal, but if Gus or Murat want to  
24 jump in. I mean, we've been talking about, to this  
25 point, about mostly the corporate entity or the firm

1 as the defendant here in our model. And so one model,  
2 especially when you're talking about the stock market  
3 studies, is that the firm violates the law, the market  
4 punishes them, and what they do internally to deal  
5 with that is another matter. Do they fire the CEO?  
6 Do they fire everyone involved, clean house? Do they  
7 restructure?

8 Another model though -- so one is let the  
9 market discipline the firm and let the firm sort out  
10 the function internally and punish the personnel  
11 involved if they were -- you know, for mis or  
12 malfeasance. Another model, though, is to have the  
13 regulator itself not just punish the firm, but punish  
14 the individual. So we're talking about individual  
15 liability or even more -- say even maybe in  
16 restructuring -- reaching into the firm and kind of  
17 restructuring the way they are set up because maybe  
18 they did not deal with this environmental accident or  
19 this data security accident as they should so we need  
20 to make sure their reporting structures are a certain  
21 way.

22 So what are the tradeoffs there between one  
23 model, let the market punish the firm, let the firm  
24 figure it out, versus let the Government kind of  
25 piercing the corporate veil and getting involved with

1 individual liability or restructuring the firm to some  
2 extent or kind of meddling in the internal governance  
3 of the firm? Those are two different models and they  
4 are not necessarily mutually exclusive. But where  
5 would one be appropriate and the other not?

6 DR. KLICK: Yes, so it's interesting. I  
7 think, again, as with a lot of these questions, we've  
8 got to come back what is the harm that we think we are  
9 either trying to remediate or to avoid. So it's  
10 interesting in the Karpoff study on the EPA, they also  
11 looked at sort of post-EPA fine and stock market  
12 reaction, what happened to the actors within the firm,  
13 and basically what they found was nothing. There was  
14 no systematic relationship between EPA fines and  
15 removal of officers, directors, et cetera, et cetera.  
16 And so that really does go to the cost of doing  
17 business sort of model.

18 So if we are relying on the shareholders to  
19 sort of respond appropriately, if they view, you know,  
20 what happened as actually not -- you know, a fine,  
21 maybe we would have preferred to not get caught, but  
22 we don't necessarily would have -- we wouldn't  
23 necessarily have preferred to not engage in the  
24 violation in the first part, we might not be able to  
25 rely on, in that situation, the firms to be able to

1 fix things because from their perspective, hey, you  
2 know, we did the right thing for our shareholders,  
3 right? So in that instance, there may be a stronger  
4 argument for having some outside interference there.

5 Interestingly enough, in the SEC or  
6 financial context, what Karpoff found is when the SEC  
7 moved against someone, in general, there was  
8 systematic then removal of people from the firms,  
9 right? So in that instance, if the harm that we're  
10 primarily thinking about is two shareholders and the  
11 shareholders are the ones reacting, it seems as though  
12 it's all working out. In that context, we might  
13 think, well, geez, if the shareholders are the ones  
14 that we want to protect anyway and, you know, they and  
15 the firm may actually have better information or a  
16 better idea on kind of what is the right solution,  
17 then maybe everything is sort of being handled there  
18 interestingly.

19 There is one -- and I don't know if this  
20 exactly answers your question, but maybe it's  
21 relevant. There is another study that looks at sort  
22 of a similar sort of thing. What happens to people  
23 who are on boards of firms that get hit with either,  
24 say, private shareholder litigation versus SEC  
25 actions. And what this study found is that if I'm on

1 a board of a firm that gets hit with SEC actions, you  
2 know, A, I often lose my board seat and, B, I have a  
3 hard time getting board seats in the future on other  
4 related firms, and so the SEC's action seems to be  
5 enough to get shareholders to sort of move in the  
6 right direction.

7           Whereas when it comes to private securities  
8 litigation, what this study found is not only do board  
9 members tend to not lose their board seats when they  
10 are the subject of private securities litigation, it  
11 actually looks as though their prospects in the future  
12 get better. So there are subtle differences depending  
13 on the setting and depending on what kind of actions  
14 we're talking about. And so, as with most things in  
15 life, it's complicated, we can't give the simple one  
16 size fits all answer.

17           DR. COOPER: Which is good because it keeps  
18 people like us in business, the complicated questions.

19           So now that we've definitely laid the  
20 groundwork with this first principle to think about,  
21 to think about optimal liability, optimal deterrence,  
22 now I want to turn the discussion and focus it more  
23 narrowly on the FTC. And to lead off this discussion,  
24 I'm going to turn it over to Gus to talk about what  
25 are the sources, how can the FTC -- what are the

1 remedies available to it, both equitable and the  
2 difference between the equitable remedies and the  
3 ability to get civil penalties, and some of the recent  
4 challenges that the FTC has faced in court. So I'll  
5 leave it to you, Gus, to lead off our last part of our  
6 discussion here.

7 MR. HURWITZ: Okay. Let's talk about 13(b)  
8 baby, let's talk about FTC.

9 DR. COOPER: Now, before we get into that,  
10 I've got to --

11 MR. HURWITZ: I got a laugh from that one.

12 DR. COOPER: Let me also remind everyone  
13 that I think Jacob is walking around. If you have  
14 questions, I've gotten a few already, but if you have  
15 questions for panelists, please make sure to hand them  
16 off to Jacob.

17 MR. HURWITZ: So I shall endeavor to  
18 parsimony. That is a fraught exercise, however.  
19 First, thanks to the Commission for having me here,  
20 and I also need to say thanks to the Blue Jays for  
21 allowing a Cornhusker into their building. And, also,  
22 I'd like to commend the FTC for bringing the hearings  
23 out of D.C. and out here to Nebraska and really out  
24 here to anywhere other than D.C. for awhile. And it's  
25 nice for a change. I'm usually the lawyer playing an

1 economist on panels and this time I'm the quasi-  
2 economist who gets to play a lawyer. So it's a nice  
3 inversion for me.

4 I should also note that I, through my  
5 affiliation with the International Center of Law and  
6 Economics, have submitted and am submitting numerous  
7 comments into the Commission's competition hearings  
8 and proceedings.

9 Okay. So I'm going to assume generally that  
10 we understand a fair amount about the FTC's and other  
11 state consumer protection authorities' consumer  
12 processing remedies provisions. As James alluded to,  
13 there are many of them. And I think the best way,  
14 easiest way to describe them is to say that they're a  
15 total mess. They have accreted to the Commission over  
16 the years through different sources of statutory  
17 authority for different purposes, different amendments  
18 intended to address different things, different  
19 statutory authority intended to address narrow  
20 concerns that frequently have been expanded by the  
21 Commission or the courts to address broad concerns.

22 So, generally, Section 19 of the FTC Act,  
23 for instance, is one of the core remedial provisions  
24 that allows the Commission, following the adjudication  
25 and issuance of a cease-and-desist order, to go to the

1 Article 3 courts and get such relief as the court  
2 finds necessary. And this statute, this section  
3 expressly allows rescission, refunds and damages to be  
4 awarded by the court.

5 13(b), which is the main section that I'll  
6 be talking about, is for proceedings that the  
7 Commission initiates in Article 3 courts. Initially  
8 intended to allow the Commission to get a temporary  
9 injunction during the pendency of an administrative  
10 proceeding, but it also allows for permanent  
11 injunctions, which have been interpreted in  
12 interesting ways -- I'll come back to that -- and this  
13 applies both to unfair methods of competition and to  
14 UDAP claims.

15 There are also provisions under the Clayton  
16 Act for unfair methods of competition, not UDAP,  
17 Federal Tort Claims Act provisions, and several other  
18 various acts that give the Commission particular  
19 remedial authority.

20 But let's focus on 13(b), and depending on  
21 time, possibly turn to some general thoughts. 13(b),  
22 Section 13 was added to the FTC Act in 1973, primarily  
23 as a means for the Commission to go to court, while it  
24 was going through an administrative hearing, in order  
25 to go against a company that had violated the FTC Act

1 on the concern that company's hearings can take a very  
2 long time and during that long time all of that  
3 company's assets can disappear. So the Commission  
4 didn't have any effective remedies. So these  
5 injunctions can be used to temporarily enjoin the  
6 problematic conduct and to enjoin the company from  
7 basically losing all of its assets.

8 In the 1980s, a group of savvy -- that's an  
9 interesting word, savvy, does it mean wise or smart,  
10 I'm not going to say -- lawyers at the Commission  
11 realized, hey, we can use Section 13(b) even more  
12 broadly because it also includes this permanent  
13 injunction authority. And, initially, this was used  
14 in competition cases, but increasingly in UDAP cases.

15 And one of the earliest cases that the  
16 Commission brought using 13(b) authority, this is a  
17 1982 Fifth Circuit case, really brought a new  
18 attraction to 13(b) for the Commission. The Fifth  
19 Circuit noted that 13(b) carries with it the  
20 authorization for the District Court to exercise the  
21 full range of equitable remedies traditionally  
22 available to it. Since then, eight other circuits  
23 have had similar holdings. So, basically, what this  
24 says is when the FTC goes to court under 13(b),  
25 seeking a permanent injunction, they can also, and

1 this is pretty standard language, ask the court to  
2 award any other equitable relief the court deems  
3 appropriate and the court can use that broadly.

4 So equitable relief, what does this mean?  
5 So a common law court sitting in equity could order  
6 almost any remedy that the judges thought was  
7 necessary in order to equitably do justice, to make  
8 the parties whole, to make the wrongdoers feel wrong  
9 and bad about what they have done. This includes  
10 restitution, rescission, injunctions, disgorgement.  
11 These are all traditional common law equitable  
12 remedies.

13 Now, equity, law, I'm a law professor. I'm  
14 hoping that for the most of you who are lawyers, this  
15 is kind of making you fear that I'm going to say Erie  
16 and the Federal Rules of Civil Procedure and things  
17 like that. I just said, Erie, there is no federal  
18 common law. Federal Rules of Procedure, 1938. We  
19 have unified civil courts that address both questions  
20 of equity and law. In the post Erie era, post Federal  
21 Rules of Civil Procedure era, basically, early mid-  
22 century in the Supreme Court, there was a lot of  
23 discussion about what's the role of equity in the  
24 common law, increasingly, statutory law courts, of the  
25 United States.

1                   One of the most important first cases,  
2                   Guaranty Trust, 1945, established this idea of  
3                   equitable remedial rights doctrine and this was  
4                   reflected in the 1946 Porter case where the court  
5                   said, "Unless provided by statute, all the inherent  
6                   equitable powers of the district courts are  
7                   available." And this was reaffirmed a couple of years  
8                   later in 1950 in the Mitchell case, unless a statute,  
9                   in so many words or by necessary and inescapable  
10                  inference, restricts the court's jurisdiction in  
11                  equity, the full scope of that jurisdiction remains.  
12                  So if the statute doesn't clearly strip the court of  
13                  authority to employ equitable remedies, the Supreme  
14                  Court mid-century said, yeah, judges can use these  
15                  remedies.

16                  The 1973 amendments to the FTC Act that gave  
17                  us 13(b) said the courts can issue injunctions,  
18                  temporary injunctions, permanent injunctions, and  
19                  that's traditional equitable relief. So the courts  
20                  broadly, starting in the 1980s, said, hey, the door's  
21                  open to equitable remedies, following Porter,  
22                  following Mitchell. Nothing in the statute clearly  
23                  removes equitable remedies from the courts. So  
24                  they're available to the courts.

25                  The FTC routinely uses 13(b) to obtain

1 hundreds of millions or even billions of dollars a  
2 year in remedies. And this is really a cornerstone  
3 tool for the FTC, nowadays, primarily because it  
4 doesn't have much other authority to get money, to get  
5 damages out of companies that have violated the FTC  
6 Act, at least not without going through the process of  
7 a fully adjudicated claim or some settlement that is  
8 subsequently violated and that first bite at the apple  
9 leads to a second set of enforceable consequences.

10 Deep breath. What's going on lately? So  
11 the 1980s era was a very different era than the one  
12 that we find ourselves in today. It was the era that  
13 brought us cases like Chevron, it was the era that  
14 fell on the heels of Bell Aerospace and the Chenery  
15 doctrine, State Farm, broad judicial deference to  
16 agencies. There is a lot of discussion today  
17 especially about Chevron, but a lot of discussion  
18 today about have we given agencies too much, too broad  
19 power? What are the due process, what are the fair  
20 notice concerns and implications of how this power is  
21 being used?

22 We are operating in a different environment  
23 and, frankly, I don't think that the FTC is fully  
24 aware of the judicial reception that they are likely  
25 to receive, especially at the Supreme Court. I think

1 I can count five, likely six justices at least, that  
2 would be quite hostile to a lot of the FTC's  
3 interpretation of its enforcement authority. And that  
4 could trickle down, that could also affect state  
5 attorneys general and state consumer protection  
6 authorities.

7 A couple of examples. Most recently, the  
8 Third Circuit in the Shire case, rejected the FTC's  
9 efforts to use 13(b). This is in the context of  
10 unfair methods of competition. But the court said  
11 that 13(b) can only be used to enjoin conduct that is  
12 occurring or is about to occur, pointing to the clear  
13 language of the statute. And expressly, looking at  
14 the statutory history and saying the purpose of 13(b)  
15 was to facilitate FTC administrative enforcement not  
16 to create a new form of action or an avenue for FTC to  
17 seek relief. It cannot -- the key issue in Shire was  
18 whether the FTC could look to past conduct or  
19 hypothetical future conduct. And the court said it  
20 cannot be used to take action against long past  
21 conduct or hypothetical conduct.

22 In footnote 19 -- it's always the footnotes  
23 -- the court says, "We also reject the FTC's stand-  
24 alone claim for equitable monetary relief. Assuming  
25 relief is available under Section 13(b), the FTC must

1 still meet the 'is or is about to' requirement." So  
2 one strike against the FTC's broad use of this  
3 authority.

4 You all or many of you might be familiar  
5 with the Kokesh case. This is an SEC case. We have  
6 heard about the SEC and some of its similar  
7 authorities. This is a 2017 Supreme Court case. The  
8 SEC has long used an equitable disgorgement tool as a  
9 primary remedy with some similarities to Section  
10 13(b). In Kokesh, the court said that this is a  
11 penalty, subject to a statutory limitation --  
12 statutory -- a statute of limitations. Statute,  
13 statute, statute. We're in law not equity.

14 And in a unanimous opinion, where several of  
15 the Justices during oral argument seemed overtly  
16 hostile to SEC practice, the court said this form of  
17 equitable relief was not available to the SEC. The  
18 court did distinguish Porter noting that, "When an  
19 individual is made to pay noncompensatory sanction to  
20 the Government as a consequence of a legal violation,  
21 the payment operates as a penalty." So if we are  
22 talking about noncompensatory damages, we're not in  
23 equity.

24 To the extent that 13(b) is used for pure  
25 disgorgement, perhaps there's some wiggle room for

1 equitable relief in the traditional 13(b) context.  
2 That said, over the last year and a half, two years,  
3 there have been a number of cases where Kokesh has  
4 been raised, and at the District Court level, the FTC  
5 has been reasonably successful at distinguishing 13(b)  
6 from Kokesh. That's not surprising because District  
7 Courts are generally not going to overturn 30 years of  
8 Circuit Court precedent. There are, however, Circuit  
9 Court cases -- both the Seventh and Ninth Circuits are  
10 looking at this, and it will be really important to  
11 follow how these cases develop.

12 As a bonus case, I'm not going to talk a  
13 great deal about this, but we have the LabMD case  
14 where the Eleventh Circuit Court of Appeals rejected  
15 an FTC effort to impose a consent decree or use a  
16 consent decree to impose data security requirements on  
17 a firm, largely on grounds that echoed fair notice,  
18 due process concerns saying that the standards the FTC  
19 was trying to enforce were too ambiguous for the court  
20 to understand how to implement. Query, if the court  
21 can't figure it out how can the firm? That's where  
22 the fair notice hook is.

23 So a few general observations from this.  
24 Courts have been increasingly hostile to broad grants  
25 of authority where there's limited process required

1 for its use, and especially where that -- use of that  
2 authority is backed by substantial sanctions. That's  
3 not just about the FTC. That's more generally the  
4 current administrative law moment that we're operating  
5 in.

6 Much of the FTC's authority, including its  
7 13(b) authority, including some of its argued uses for  
8 its unfairness authority, are based in the 1970s,  
9 1980s era precedent, and it really hasn't been  
10 litigated much. The Commission has, I will say, for  
11 whatever reason -- question mark -- been very good at  
12 avoiding Article 3 courts and it will be increasingly  
13 interesting to see how the Commission fares as it  
14 proceeds into Article 3 courts.

15 To put a very fine point on this, and this  
16 is largely my own normative view and assessment of the  
17 matter, the Supreme Court is not likely to look  
18 favorably upon any agency trying to set broad federal  
19 policies with respect to developing areas of broad  
20 economic, social, political importance. For the FTC,  
21 for other states' consumers protection authorities,  
22 figuring out what we do about privacy, figuring out  
23 what we do about the tech sector, these are incredibly  
24 broad questions, hard, difficult questions.

25 I would say if the FTC, in particular, tries

1 to establish federal policy in this area, there will  
2 not be a warm reception at the Supreme Court. That is  
3 the job of Congress, not a federal agency, operating  
4 under century-old legal authority.

5 Now, clearly into the realm of general  
6 observations, I'm just going to make two general  
7 observations, one tying the economic and the legal  
8 discussions together. Generally, the economic optimal  
9 deterrence theory uses penalties of some sort as a  
10 lever to affect the quantities, the volume of given  
11 types of conduct. Generally, economics does not  
12 differentiate between compensation, fines, taxes,  
13 penalties, sanctions. The law does. And Kokesh makes  
14 this very clear, that this is a minefield that the  
15 lawyers need to be aware of as we try and implement  
16 the economic theory.

17 More generally, when we're talking about  
18 questions like compensatory damages, should there be a  
19 civil penalty authority, I actually think that's the  
20 less important question for the Commission to be  
21 focusing on. The Commission, today, does have broad  
22 authority to get fines using 13(b), and arguably,  
23 other reputational mechanisms. The extent, the  
24 mechanism, the measure, the nature of the penalties,  
25 they matter far less I think to me, personally, to

1 industry, I think, and I'm pretty confident the  
2 courts, than the process behind them.

3 You should always be asking, what's the  
4 purpose of this penalty? What's the harm that we're  
5 trying to correct? How does this penalty go to  
6 remedying that harm? Especially in the context, for  
7 instance, of data security where the problem more  
8 often than not is a very difficult immature set of  
9 technologies. It is very frequently not that firms  
10 aren't trying to do security well, it's that it's  
11 unreasonably hard for them to do security well.

12 The Commission's goal should be to improve  
13 the overall quality of the ecosystem and inform the  
14 broader policy discussions, the Congressional  
15 discussions and the like, than try to be single-handed  
16 cop on the beat. Always avoid the mentality of the  
17 beatings will continue until conduct improves. That  
18 don't fly. That violates all sorts of concepts of due  
19 process, fair notice, basic legal principles, and as  
20 we continue away from the broad deference era, as we  
21 continue away from the equitable remedies era, these  
22 are going to be harder limitations for agencies to  
23 address. Thank you.

24 DR. COOPER: Thanks, Gus.

25 I want to, in our waning moments here, I

1 want to weave in a very relevant question we got from  
2 the audience. You had said that, you know, from an  
3 economics perspective, we just put that S up there.  
4 The S is the sanction. What you call it legally  
5 doesn't really matter. But as you point out, because  
6 we're also all lawyers on the panel here, when we put  
7 our lawyer hat on, it really does matter, as the  
8 Supreme Court pointed out in Kokesh and other areas.

9           The Commission has a long-standing, but kind  
10 of bipartisan consensus around saying that we should  
11 have -- the FTC should have civil penalty authority.  
12 You seem a little more sanguine about that. I mean,  
13 so do you think -- in some ways, it seems like -- I  
14 would see two potential benefits from civil penalty  
15 authority. One, we just would get rid of the whole  
16 13(b) morass that we may be in now. And, two, their  
17 equitable remedies seem to have -- equitable remedies  
18 are based on a kind of consumer/fraudster relationship  
19 or consumer/firm relationship where money has flowed  
20 from the computer to the firm for bad reasons and now  
21 we're going to get that money back, whether you call  
22 it disgorgement, whether you call it restitution, what  
23 you put on it. That makes sense in maybe 90 percent  
24 of the contexts when we talk about deception.

25           But in something like data security where I

1 engaged in poor data security that created harm, and  
2 let's assume we can monetize it, it could be directly  
3 monetizable, but there's some large amount of harm  
4 from the data breach. But that doesn't fit into the  
5 equity puzzle because there's nothing to be disgorged,  
6 especially it's a nonconsumer-facing firm. You could  
7 maybe take away the benefits, which often could be  
8 negligible -- in fact, that's often the part of a data  
9 security case under unfairness, would be that, well --  
10 and get by not -- and only if you would have spent  
11 just an extra tiny amount, you could have prevented  
12 the data breach. So the benefit to the firm is tiny,  
13 maybe you can disgorge the benefit, but you can't  
14 reach the harm. That's legal. Those are damages that  
15 flowed.

16 So would that be -- those are two reasons I  
17 would put out on the table that civil penalty  
18 authority kind of makes sense. I just wanted to get  
19 your reaction because you seemed a little indifferent  
20 to it.

21 MR. HURWITZ: So I'm not going to touch the  
22 specific data security example beyond saying I think  
23 that that characterization of it is dangerous and  
24 wrong. I've written extensively on this and submitted  
25 comments, including in this proceeding, that discuss

1 my views on this. The damages of most data security  
2 incidents are very difficult to figure out. There are  
3 broad ranges of estimates. It's dynamic. They are  
4 changing over time. And the ex-post evaluation of,  
5 well, if you had just done this one thing, you could  
6 have stopped this, that's --

7 DR. COOPER: Well, I would agree with that.  
8 I was just saying those are just --

9 MR. HURWITZ: Yes.

10 DR. COOPER: Let's assume -- let's leave  
11 aside the liability part of it and -- leave aside the  
12 liability part of it and let's assume that we can  
13 somehow -- like it's a big data breach where lots of  
14 credit cards were -- we can trace it, we can say cost  
15 a billion dollars. And we know -- know that, and I'll  
16 concede to you all the problems that you just --

17 MR. HURWITZ: Outstanding, he conceded. You  
18 all heard that.

19 DR. COOPER: I speak for myself and not the  
20 Commission or the federal --

21 MR. HURWITZ: So I thought I had you there.  
22 So my view is I think it would be fine for the  
23 Commission to have I'll even say broad civil penalty  
24 authority. I think, in many senses, it would make a  
25 lot more -- in many ways, it would make a lot more

1 sense if we were building up the Commission from the  
2 ground, if this were a green field, if we were doing  
3 this all over, yeah, civil penalty authority I think  
4 with some safeguards is fine, dot, dot, dot, but  
5 asterisk, star, provided that there be some basic  
6 checks that are compliant with widely-held norms of  
7 due process and fair notice, governing how it uses  
8 that authority.

9 DR. COOPER: Thanks.

10 So I wanted to -- we spent a lot of time  
11 talking about remedies. Gus, you spent a lot of time  
12 talking about 13(b). But, of course, we have the  
13 other side of the house, the administrative  
14 litigation. I will throw it out to you, Gus, kind of  
15 the right of first refusal, but John and Murat, feel  
16 free to jump in as well.

17 So we have this one procedure where, as you  
18 alluded to, the first bite of the apple is free. We  
19 take you -- we have administrative litigation and you  
20 get an order that says, don't violate the law again  
21 and often fencing in relief that's kind of related to  
22 not violating the law again. And if you do violate  
23 the law again, then we can get large civil penalties,  
24 you know, \$44,000 per violation or something like  
25 that, very large. So that's a model where, you know,

1       you have first violation penalty is zero, or whatever  
2       the cost of the injunctive relief is, which probably  
3       varies by firm, but it's not a monetary remedy, and  
4       then it can ramp up to gigantic potential, you know,  
5       kill the firm type remedies. Not that I think it's  
6       ever been used that way, but they can be, in theory,  
7       quite large.

8                       And when should we think about -- when is it  
9       appropriate, I mean, when does a model like that make  
10      sense from maybe an optimal liability or optimal  
11      returns perspective? And, again, I'll throw it to Gus  
12      or John or Murat.

13                      MR. HURWITZ: So I'll start. The reason  
14      that we're all here today in this year with all these  
15      hearings, that there are Congressional hearings, that  
16      there are state AG various suits and activities, is  
17      because we're all worried about privacy, security, big  
18      tech, a bunch of really hard new economy policy  
19      issues. That's what we're talking about.

20                      The hard question is, how do we figure out  
21      what the rules should be? We have a couple of  
22      different mechanisms for this. We've got Congress can  
23      do this. Congress doesn't have enough data perhaps to  
24      do this. We've got the courts can go through a common  
25      law process that takes generations, too slow. We've

1 got agencies. Agencies can do things through  
2 adjudication.

3 I think when we're in an era of uncertain  
4 hard policy questions, there is a strong argument for  
5 a Commission, an agency like the FTC, to have broad  
6 authority to figure things out. The question is what  
7 do we do with what it figures out. Does the  
8 Commission figure out the policy moving forward that's  
9 binding on everyone else or does the Commission deal  
10 with one-off cases, building up data evidence that can  
11 then feed into a broader policy discussion and  
12 legislative process. I think that that latter is a  
13 pretty good approach.

14 And then we're into a question of the  
15 Commission's own fines and remedies. And we are in a  
16 paucity of notice. Firms don't know what the rules  
17 are. So it doesn't make sense to say we're going to  
18 penalize you possibly existentially for something that  
19 no one knows if it's right or wrong because this is a  
20 changing industry, changing norms, changing values.  
21 So instead, we're going to enter in a one-off decree  
22 with you saying, this is problematic conduct, don't do  
23 it. And Congress might change the rules later, as we  
24 say, okay, actually, we've rethought this. But you,  
25 as a single firm, can enter into the settlement with

1 us.

2 I think that that makes a great deal of  
3 sense so long as the Commission isn't trying to say,  
4 and we're going to use this as a define the entire  
5 industry's set of norms and standards.

6 DR. COOPER: Okay. John, Murat, do you want  
7 to weigh in on this? You know, one thing that we --  
8 unfortunately, we're running short of time. But one  
9 thing that we haven't gotten to, but I think maybe now  
10 is -- we may fit in is the role of information.

11 Throughout, we've kind of touched on it a  
12 little bit, but the ability of the regulator -- in  
13 this case, the FTC or whoever it may be -- to set down  
14 -- you know, we kind of assumed that the actors know  
15 where the line between legal and illegal is or know  
16 what -- or that the regulators can actually estimate  
17 the harm, when we think that there actually -- that  
18 the regulators may not be good at estimating the harm  
19 or may not be -- or not good at finding out where the  
20 line between illegal or legal should be or  
21 telegraphing that to the rest of industry -- does a  
22 situation -- because one of the -- kind of a standard  
23 result in a lot of the tort models is that, at least  
24 for in a range of a sufficiently low variance that  
25 even if you have symmetric errors in enforcement,

1       you're going to end up with over-deterrence because  
2       the risks are not -- the costs of being wrong on one  
3       side is not equal to the costs of being wrong on the  
4       other.

5                        So with that in the background, I mean,  
6       something like the FTC's administrative one free bite  
7       of the apple, but then once you now know the rule,  
8       you're on the hook for potentially very large  
9       sanctions. Does it fit into that model or do you have  
10      any thoughts?

11                      DR. KLICK: Yes, we are almost out of time.  
12      But, you know, if you take Murat's model and add  
13      uncertainty and things like that, you're right, you  
14      can get sort of very different welfare implications.  
15      The one thing I would say, though, is even if there  
16      are some positives to this one free bite rule, the  
17      penalty on the second bite actually should still be a  
18      function of harm, right, and it's not as though we  
19      should then expand it to we blow everything up because  
20      we warned you. No, it still should be tied to harm.

21                      But the benefit of doing it in sort of these  
22      two stages might be to say, hey, firm, this is how  
23      we're going to think about harm, right, and it avoids  
24      that uncertainty, but it doesn't make sense to then  
25      jump to, and now we're going to blow everything up.

1 DR. COOPER: Murat, do you want to have a  
2 final word here?

3 DR. MUNGAN: Just to put it in economic  
4 terms, so in the model that we talked about, it was  
5 assumed that there is an act that is illegal and there  
6 is an act that is legal. But this is not very clear  
7 in practice. So when this is not clear, the types of  
8 errors that you're talking about may lead firms or  
9 other actors to behave as if they're paranoid about  
10 what they're doing because they might fear that  
11 they're going to be punished for behavior that they  
12 think is benign. So they might withdraw from engaging  
13 in procompetitive behavior thinking that they might be  
14 subject to liability if they act aggressively on  
15 competitive dimensions. And this is a very big cost  
16 that can be generated if you don't engage in this type  
17 of -- what did you call it?

18 DR. COOPER: I think we call it the one --  
19 that's what we call it internally, the one free bite  
20 at the apple.

21 DR. MUNGAN: Excellent terminology, yeah.  
22 If you don't engage in that kind of behavior or that  
23 kind of punishment scheme, then you might have these  
24 paranoia problems. Like we credit Becker for this  
25 model, but way before that Bentimus (phonetic)

1           actually made this point, that such punishment schemes  
2           can cause paranoia and harm to society.

3                         DR. COOPER: All right. That's a great way  
4           to end it. Punishment schemes create paranoia in  
5           society. So, anyway, we could go on another three  
6           hours so John misses his plane. But, anyway, join me  
7           in thanking the panel for such a great discussion.

8                         And we'll be back in 15 minutes.

9                         (Applause.)

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

1                                   **REVISITING "THE LIMITS OF ANTITRUST"**

2                                   MR. SAYYED: All right. I think we're going  
3 to go ahead and start for those of you still here.  
4 I've told the panel a few things. We're probably  
5 speaking mostly to the livestream audience or the  
6 audience on livestream.

7                                   So we've got a great panel here, final panel  
8 of our sessions to think big thoughts and discuss what  
9 really is this question of sensitivity, the Type I and  
10 Type II era in thinking about error cost minimization  
11 in antitrust cases or decisions. We focused it around  
12 now Judge Easterbrook, then just Professor  
13 Easterbrook's, famous article, "The Limits of  
14 Antitrust."

15                                  So let me introduce myself and the panel.  
16 I'm Bilal Sayyed, the Director of the Office of Policy  
17 Planning. And then to, I guess, running down the  
18 table here: Thom Lambert from the University of  
19 Missouri; Alan Devlin, formerly of the FTC but now  
20 with Latham & Watkins; John Thorne, maybe one the best  
21 antitrust litigators out there and sort of present at  
22 all the interesting antitrust cases, it appears; Bob  
23 Litan, formerly of the Justice Department's Antitrust  
24 Division, a few other places, presently at Korein  
25 Tillery, a law firm -- good law firm located near here

1 in Chicago; and last but not least, and actually  
2 representing a very important perspective on this  
3 question, Steve Cernak, now of counsel at Schiff  
4 Hardin but spent over two decades at General Motors  
5 really, you know, sort of providing real guidance to  
6 real people on real issues, and I think can offer in  
7 some ways a unique perspective. John, of course, was  
8 in-house at Verizon and its predecessors and can do  
9 the same.

10 We have an hour and 45 minutes. We're going  
11 to use every minute of it. I'm going to try to stay  
12 out of the way of the panelists. So, with that, I'm  
13 going to turn it over to Thom to start, get us going  
14 and we'll go.

15 MR. LAMBERT: All right. Well, thank you  
16 very much for inviting me to join this thing today,  
17 Bilal. Over the course of 14 hearings, we've heard  
18 about a number of novel anticompetitive concerns:  
19 competition softening due to institutional investing;  
20 monopsony power in labor markets; various threats from  
21 digital platforms.

22 In this last panel, I'm going to step back  
23 and consider a couple of big-picture questions:  
24 first, what are antitrust limits in addressing these  
25 and similar harms; and then, secondly, how should the

1 enforcement agencies act in light of those limits. As  
2 Bilal mentioned, the springboard for this conversation  
3 is Judge Easterbrook's 1984 article, "The Limits of  
4 Antitrust." It was actually delivered as a lecture at  
5 the University of Texas Law School, without a doubt  
6 one of the most influential antitrust articles and  
7 probably one of the most influential law review  
8 articles ever that's been cited more than 700 times in  
9 law journals.

10 Its key idea, the notion that antitrust  
11 rules should be designed so as to minimize the sum of  
12 error and decision costs really explains, I think, a  
13 lot of the Supreme Court's recent antitrust decisions.  
14 I had an article in the Boston College Law Review a  
15 few years back where I tried to show that each of the  
16 Roberts Court's decisions could be explained in terms  
17 of this insight.

18 So what I want to do in my opening remarks -  
19 - that's the benefit of going first, you get to sort  
20 of set the stage. I want to break down Judge  
21 Easterbrook's prescriptions into what I think are  
22 three key parts and then assess for each part whether  
23 and how it should be tweaked in light of developments  
24 in economics, our understanding of economics, and also  
25 changes in market structures.

1                   So the three parts are these, what I call  
2                   the Voltaire point, the incommensurate harms point,  
3                   and then the screening mechanisms point. So let's  
4                   starts with the Voltaire point. Now, to get your head  
5                   around this point, you have to go back to basics. And  
6                   this may be quite familiar to people in this room and  
7                   the hard core antitrusters, but it never hurts to go  
8                   back to basics.

9                   Antitrust domain, that is what it addresses,  
10                  is business behaviors that generate market power,  
11                  either coordinated conduct that leads to collusion, or  
12                  exclusionary acts that may create monopoly power.

13                  The problem is that many acts of  
14                  coordination between firms enhance output, market  
15                  output, and many business practices that usurp  
16                  business from the perpetrator's rivals thereby  
17                  excluding them from the market also generate benefits  
18                  for consumers.

19                  So resale price maintenance, for instance,  
20                  may facilitate collusion, but it may also encourage  
21                  dealer-provided services by eliminating free riding.  
22                  Manufacturers' exclusive dealing agreements may raise  
23                  rivals' costs of distribution, but they may also  
24                  reduce interbrand free riding and thereby encourage  
25                  manufacturers to invest in their distributors. Very

1 low prices may injure rivals and drive them from the  
2 market, but they offer benefit to the consumers.

3 Now, these are typical of the behaviors that  
4 antitrust addresses. They are what I would call mixed  
5 bag behaviors. They have some good sides and some bad  
6 sides. They may be on net procompetitive, or output-  
7 enhancing, or anticompetitive, output-reducing.

8 Now, any time you are regulating a mixed  
9 bag, there are going to be some costs -- some  
10 inevitable costs here. This picture that you see on  
11 the screen is the picture that you get if you Google  
12 and hit Google images for, "I made a mistake." Right?

13 So one form of inevitable costs in  
14 regulating a mixed bag is mistakes. You may  
15 accidentally preclude something that's output-  
16 enhancing, it's welfare-enhancing. So economists call  
17 these false convictions Type I errors. If you do  
18 that, then society loses out on the benefit of that  
19 efficient practice.

20 On the other hand, you may make a mistake in  
21 the opposite direction; that is, you fail to condemn  
22 some anticompetitive, output-reducing harm. This  
23 would be sort of called Type II error. And, of  
24 course, if you do that then market power exists or  
25 persists, meaning that consumers pay more or quality

1 is reduced, et cetera. So the sum of these false  
2 convictions, false acquittals, the sum of losses from  
3 mistakes we call error costs.

4 Now, another set of inevitable costs, any  
5 time you regulate mixed bags, is just the cost of  
6 trying to figure out what's allowed and what's not  
7 allowed. Decision costs. These decision costs are  
8 costs that must be borne by business planners as they  
9 are deciding what they can and can't do, and by  
10 adjudicators when they're trying to decide whether the  
11 law has, in fact, been complied with.

12 Now, the tricky thing is that antitrusters  
13 find themselves in the position of this guy here in  
14 the picture playing whack-a-mole. I didn't actually  
15 know that whack-a-mole was a real game. I thought it  
16 was just a metaphor, but apparently it is a real game.  
17 And the idea, of course, is that you smack down a mole  
18 in one spot and it just pops up in another spot.

19 Well, these three sets of costs that I've  
20 discussed -- false conviction error costs, false  
21 acquittal error costs, decision costs -- interact in  
22 this way. If you try to avoid false convictions by  
23 reducing the scope of a prohibition, then you risk  
24 false acquittals. If you try to reduce false  
25 acquittals by expanding the scope of a prohibition,

1           then you risk false convictions. If you try to  
2           eliminate both of these mistakes at the same time by,  
3           say, adding more affirmative defenses or more elements  
4           to the liability test, et cetera, then you raise the  
5           cost of deciding whether something is legal or not.  
6           So you raise decision costs.

7                     Any time you try for perfection on one of  
8           these ends, you are going to create costs elsewhere in  
9           the system. So this is not something that's specific  
10          to antitrust. It exists with regulation generally.  
11          Folks may recognize this fellow. This is Paul  
12          Volcker. He is the guy who came up with this very  
13          famous now rule that we refer to as the Volcker rule.  
14          The rule was one that lots of people got behind,  
15          including the "Wall Street Journal," which is rarely a  
16          fan of financial regulations.

17                     But the Volcker rule said if you are a  
18          federally insured bank you are not allowed to engage  
19          in proprietary securities trading to try to earn a  
20          profit. Lots of people thought that was a really good  
21          idea.

22                     Well, the problem is that these federally  
23          insured banks need to engage in hedging transactions.  
24          It's going to protect their liquidity, et cetera.  
25          It's very difficult to distinguish between just a

1 risky proprietary speculative trade and a hedging  
2 transaction. And so if you want to write a rule  
3 that's going to eliminate the bad but not catch the  
4 good, it's going to be a complicated rule.

5 When the Volcker rule was actually written,  
6 it ended up being 1,077 pages long. And that is not  
7 to disparage the Volcker rule. It's just to point out  
8 the inexorability of the tension between false  
9 convictions, false acquittals and decision costs.

10 All right. So what should we do about this?  
11 This is the picture that you get if you Google "my  
12 blanket is too small." I've recently had this happen  
13 to me visiting my parents. I don't know if in the  
14 olden days apparently people were shorter, but all the  
15 blankets in my parents house are too small. And when  
16 I got there, I find that I can't cover everything I  
17 want to cover. If I pull it up to cover my chest, my  
18 feet are going to be exposed. If I cover my feet, my  
19 chest is going to be exposed. I'm not going to be  
20 happy. I can't get perfection, but what I have  
21 learned is I can arrange the blanket in such a way as  
22 to cover more of me than otherwise would be covered.  
23 I can turn it diagonally and I won't get everything  
24 but I'll get more. All right?

25 So what we should do here in light of these

1 limits of antitrust is optimize. Don't try to catch  
2 all the bad or let through all the good or keep the  
3 rule as simple as possible, but instead try to  
4 minimize the sum of these three inevitable costs,  
5 false convictions, false acquittals and decision  
6 costs.

7 So that brings me to the name of this first  
8 point, the Voltaire point. What Easterbrook was  
9 basically saying is this: Perfect is the enemy of the  
10 good. Don't seek perfection along any of these  
11 dimensions; instead try to optimize, not maximize,  
12 anything. Craft your liability rules so as to  
13 minimize sum of decision and error costs.

14 All right. So what do we make of this  
15 Voltaire point since 1984? Well, in my opinion, this  
16 is still fully applicable. There have been no  
17 developments since 1984 that have changed the mixed  
18 bag nature of antitrust behavior or the inexorability  
19 of the tension between efforts to reduce the three  
20 sorts of costs.

21 We do have a better understanding of the  
22 circumstances in which certain business practices may  
23 be pro or anticompetitive, and that may help us come  
24 up with more nuanced rules. But the tension between  
25 these efforts to reduce error costs and decision costs

1 still exist, and I think that the advice to try to  
2 minimize decision error cost is still very excellent  
3 advice.

4 That brings me then to Judge Easterbrook's  
5 second point, the incommensurate harms point. Now,  
6 remember that antitrust rules may err in two  
7 directions: wrongly forbid output-enhancing  
8 behaviors; wrongly deter -- or, sorry, wrongly allow  
9 output-reducing behaviors; Type I errors and Type II  
10 errors.

11 Both of these are harmful and dangerous and  
12 both of these critters that you see on the screen are  
13 harmful and dangerous. I live with one and I can tell  
14 you that the only reason he doesn't kill me is because  
15 he's too small. They're dangerous.

16 But their dangers are of different  
17 magnitudes. All right? So Judge Easterbrook says  
18 false acquittals allowing anticompetitive conduct are  
19 not as -- it's not as bad as a false conviction  
20 condemning procompetitive conduct. A couple reasons  
21 for this: One, if you allow anticompetitive conduct  
22 there will be a market-wide adverse effect, whereas if  
23 you condemn procompetitive behavior you're condemning  
24 that behavior in all parts of the economy, not just in  
25 individual markets. So there's economy-wide harm.

1                   A second difference here is that false  
2                   acquittals tend to be self-correcting. The result is,  
3                   you know, higher prices in the market. Higher price  
4                   invites entry, and so market power tends to self-  
5                   correct, whereas false convictions are durable. They  
6                   require some sort of court decision to overturn the  
7                   bad rule.

8                   Now, how has this incommensurate harms point  
9                   fared? Well, I would say that this point has fared  
10                  less well than the Voltaire point. It's basically too  
11                  categorical. Many anticompetitive harms are self-  
12                  correcting. Collusion, for example, is hard to  
13                  maintain and it invites entry.

14                  On the other hand, we've seen that many  
15                  forms of exclusionary conduct don't self-correct so  
16                  easily. Some actions by a dominant firm to keep its  
17                  rivals from attaining the efficiency necessary to  
18                  enter and underprice the dominant firm can last  
19                  perpetually, especially in markets that are subject to  
20                  large economies of scale and network effects. And, of  
21                  course, we're seeing lots of those markets these days.

22                  So my panelists here, copanelist, Alan  
23                  Devlin, has made an excellent point on this and I  
24                  assume he's going to talk more about it. So I'll just  
25                  move on.

1                   The third point that Judge Easterbrook made  
2 was really one about administrative efficiency.  
3 Remember that the goal is to craft antitrust rules to  
4 minimize the sum of error and decision costs with an  
5 understanding that Type I errors are typically more  
6 costly than Type II errors.

7                   So to accomplish this goal in an efficient  
8 mechanism, Easterbrook says that we should adopt some  
9 screening mechanisms; that is rules of thumb that are  
10 designed to weed out antitrust actions that are likely  
11 to entail high error and decision costs.

12                   And he suggested these five screening  
13 mechanisms: Does the defendant have market power? If  
14 not, the challenge practice is unlikely to create  
15 anticompetitive harms.

16                   Would the challenge practice increase the  
17 defendant's profits by reducing competition? If not,  
18 then antitrust liability isn't really needed to deter  
19 inefficiency.

20                   Is the vertical practice widely adopted  
21 throughout the industry? Easterbrook says here that  
22 for most vertical practices anticompetitive harm can  
23 result only if the practice is widely adopted. So if  
24 it's not widely adopted by industry participants,  
25 don't worry about it.

1           Is the defendant's output and market share  
2 falling? Remember to exercise market power, output is  
3 constrained so that price rises. So if we don't see  
4 an output reduction by the defendant, then most likely  
5 this is not an anticompetitive harm.

6           And then finally is the plaintiff a customer  
7 or a competitor? Customers are hurt by reductions in  
8 competition. Competitors tend to be helped by  
9 reductions in competition. So if a competitor is  
10 complaining, it's probably the case that the  
11 challenged practice is actually increasing  
12 competition, which is obviously detrimental to  
13 competitors.

14           Now, how have these screening mechanisms  
15 fared? Well, I think one and two have fared pretty  
16 well. I won't say anything more about those. The law  
17 pretty much follows these two things. I inadvertently  
18 failed to turn number five yellow instead of green  
19 because I don't think it's actually a great screening  
20 mechanism, but it's not a terrible screening  
21 mechanism.

22           It is possible, of course, to have  
23 anticompetitive action that harms competitors and also  
24 consumers. Unreasonably exclusionary conduct is  
25 harmful to competitors but it also hurts consumers. I

1 think where concerns are raised is when you see a  
2 competitor complaining but no consumers are  
3 complaining. The competitor may well be complaining  
4 of an increase in competition.

5 Now, I would add an additional screen. And  
6 this is it. Is there another body of law capable of  
7 addressing the anticompetitive harm at issue? It  
8 seems to me that a number of recent intellectual  
9 property cases involving antitrust probably wouldn't  
10 pass muster under this screen.

11 So the agencies have pursued actions saying  
12 that antitrust is violated when a holder of a standard  
13 essential patent seeks an injunction or an exclusion  
14 order. Well, patent law can address that issue in  
15 granting an injunction or an exclusion order under the  
16 Tariff Act. The court is to take account of the  
17 public interest. And one of the things the court will  
18 look at is whether there's been anticompetitive  
19 holdup, et cetera. I don't think antitrust adds much  
20 value here.

21 Another rule that can be discerned from the  
22 actions of the agencies is that antitrust is violated  
23 when the holder of a standard essential patent seeks  
24 to negotiate, renegotiate royalties. And, again, the  
25 concern is holdup.

1                   Well, we've got entire swaths of contract  
2 law that are designed to deal with economic duress  
3 resulting from things like holdup. Contract law is  
4 fully capable in my opinion of addressing this issue.  
5 And most recently, of course, we've got the Qualcomm  
6 decision. One of the holdings in the Qualcomm  
7 decision -- we'll see if it stands or not, but one of  
8 the things that was ruled is that antitrust is  
9 violated when the holder of a standard essential  
10 patent who has once licensed to a rival stops doing so  
11 or refuses to license to other rivals. There's a  
12 holding that you have an antitrust duty to deal with  
13 your rivals.

14                   Again, this issue I believe could be handled  
15 by contract and has been handled by contract.  
16 Standard essential patent holders are entering into  
17 contracts with standard-setting organizations. Those  
18 contracts can be enforced by third-party  
19 beneficiaries.

20                   And so, again, I think this is an area where  
21 contract law could step in and solve the problem and  
22 adding antitrust with its potential for treble damages  
23 in private actions is likely to screw up the system to  
24 create greater error costs -- to create particularly  
25 great error costs.

1 I am out of time there, so I'm going to  
2 skip.

3 MR. SAYYED: No, keep going. You can keep  
4 going.

5 MR. THORNE: Oh, all right. Quickly. I'm  
6 going to set my friend here up to swat me down.

7 One last point. Alan, in his very excellent  
8 article, has said, you know, maybe agency should be  
9 subject to a lower evidentiary burden. And he says  
10 that when you've got a public enforcement action,  
11 things are different than when you have private  
12 antitrust litigation. So on the one hand the public  
13 enforcers have better incentives. They're pursuing  
14 the public interest, not private gain, which may  
15 involve a reduction in competition or it may be a  
16 strike suit by a plaintiff's lawyer.

17 They also tend to have superior expertise  
18 than private litigants. And so if the agency is  
19 saying this is anticompetitive, courts should maybe  
20 defer a little bit more to those judgments. I'm a  
21 little bit nervous about stacking the deck in favor of  
22 the agencies for a couple reasons. And I generally  
23 agree with those points, but I've got a couple of  
24 concerns.

25 One concern is that this expertise that I

1 believe the agencies really do have can sometimes  
2 breed overconfidence or -- I hate to use the word, but  
3 maybe hubris. This is a very elegant formula.  
4 This is the formula for MHHI-Delta, which is a metric  
5 that's designed to figure out whether common ownership  
6 by institutional investors has the effect of softening  
7 competition in the market. It's beautiful. It's  
8 really elegant. I like it a lot.

9 A number of prominent antitrust theorists  
10 are proposing a rule that we should basically use this  
11 formula to restructure the mutual fund industry and  
12 effectively adopt a rule that says institutional  
13 investors can invest in only one firm per concentrated  
14 industry.

15 Well, that would radically revamp the mutual  
16 fund industry. It would effectively end index  
17 investing. Do these, you know, planners who have come  
18 up with this very elegant formula really know that the  
19 world would be a better place if we revamp the entire  
20 industry in that way? I don't think they do.

21 I think they need to be reminded of Hayek's  
22 insight that, you know, the knowledge to order an  
23 economy is not really given to anyone in its totality.  
24 And what is his classic saying, "The curious task of  
25 economics is to demonstrate to men how little they

1 really know about what they imagine they can design."  
2 So that's one concern, that expertise can actually  
3 lead to excessive aggression.

4 Another concern here is just a basic public  
5 choice concern. So these two economists, this is  
6 James Buchanan and Gordon Tullock, two of the fathers  
7 of public choice economics. And I just put a picture  
8 up there because I like the scotch glass.

9 But, you know, an insight of public choice  
10 is that government officials, everybody operating the  
11 public space, we're all rational self-interest  
12 maximizers. And I believe that many times enforcers  
13 and the academics who berate them have personal  
14 incentives that may favor overly aggressive antitrust  
15 enforcement.

16 So antitrust officials stand to benefit from  
17 a big antitrust. Your job is more important if you're  
18 overseeing a big antitrust enterprise. When you leave  
19 the agency, your skill set is going to be more  
20 valuable if antitrust is really big.

21 Officials also sort of want to do something.  
22 You know, there's a lot of popular sentiment now that  
23 something must be done about the rise of the tech  
24 platforms, et cetera. And so we run the risk of that  
25 interventionist syllogism, you know, something must be

1 done; this is something; therefore this must be done.

2 And then finally, you know, academics are --  
3 all of the sudden antitrust academics are superstars.  
4 You know, people are getting written up in fawning  
5 reports in "The New Republic" and the "New York  
6 Times." But you don't get your profile in "The New  
7 Republic" for cautioning or suggesting a cautious  
8 approach.

9 If you want to make a name for yourself as  
10 an antitrust academic, be aggressive. And so I think  
11 there's a lot of forces that are pushing toward an  
12 aggressive, big antitrust. And for that reason, I  
13 would be reluctant to stack the deck in favor of the  
14 antitrust enforcement agencies.

15 Thank you.

16 MR. DEVLIN: Thank you, Thom, for the kind  
17 words and fascinating remarks. And, Bilal, thank you  
18 for inviting me to this panel. And it's a particular  
19 honor to speak with such a distinguished group here  
20 and especially on so important a topic.

21 Before I kick off, as you won't be surprised  
22 to hear, I'd implore that all of you treat my remarks  
23 as personal and in no way to be imputed to my  
24 colleagues at Latham & Watkins or to any of our  
25 clients. I speak only for myself.

1           So you might be thinking at first blush that  
2 antitrust error decision theory, it sounds awfully  
3 technical. And, of course, it is, but it's also  
4 profound and goes right to the heart of competition  
5 policy.

6           So if we're going to have a serious  
7 conversation about the future of antitrust, its  
8 various successes and possible deficiencies over the  
9 past few decades, and perhaps most importantly its  
10 capacity for successfully determining and resolving  
11 contemporary issues that are substantiated, well,  
12 then, we have to talk about antitrust error.

13           So one interesting thing we spend some time  
14 with our strange world of competition law is that one  
15 encounters almost an illusion of mathematical  
16 precision. We do have a technical field of objective  
17 economics brought to bear on problems, but I think  
18 it's worth reiterating that antitrust lies on a  
19 foundation that involves value determinations that are  
20 in many respects contestable.

21           And so the fact we're actually seeing a  
22 resurgence in political view today is, to my mind, not  
23 the least bit surprising. The only surprising part is  
24 that it's taken so long to reemerge. And it's  
25 healthy. It forces us to confront the uncomfortable

1 truths if they exist and to look closely at premises  
2 underlying our position. So this is all a healthy  
3 thing, and I commend the FTC for holding the hearings  
4 to explore all of these foundational questions anew.

5 So when we talk about antitrust error, I  
6 think I'd like to start off with something provocative  
7 and then I'll heavily qualify. So I'm going to say  
8 that antitrust is political. Competition lawyers  
9 bristle at that suggestion because it impugns the  
10 integrity of their beloved practice, and it is, of  
11 course, through that modern antitrust -- at least in  
12 the United States -- involves the application of a  
13 robust theory and framework from the industrial  
14 organization literature pursuant to an objective  
15 standard.

16 And by "political" in no way am I referring  
17 to some kind of executive interference or a melding of  
18 overriding and incommensurate objectives such as, for  
19 example, employment or other issues that might bring  
20 to bear.

21 So in that respect, the way people react  
22 negatively to the suggestion of political content of  
23 antitrust is both understandable and correct.  
24 Nevertheless, the fact of antitrust itself implies the  
25 antecedent resolution of some core societal questions

1 about how we organize economic activity. And as a  
2 field of policy, it requires valued determinations.  
3 Those value determinations, as I mentioned, are  
4 contestable, and therein I believe lies the root of  
5 much of the capacity for error and disagreements at  
6 the margin that characterize much of our fields and  
7 the ongoing debate today.

8 So we talk about the existence of antitrust  
9 law. What does that even imply? Well, just as a  
10 threshold matter, it implies the fact that we've  
11 chosen to use a capitalistic market system. If you  
12 end up embracing communism or socialism -- and by  
13 socialism I mean state ownership of the means of  
14 production, there you could crowd out any role for  
15 markets and there's no or little role for competition  
16 and hence no need for antitrust.

17 So the fact that we have antitrust means  
18 we've already made some determinations about the  
19 utility of markets to deliver superior outcomes.  
20 However, by the same token, the fact that we have  
21 antitrust laws also demonstrates the fallibility of  
22 markets because if they self-corrected perfectly and  
23 quickly we would have no need or occasion for  
24 antitrust law itself.

25 So I think it's worth just before getting

1 into the specifics of a decision theory and error to  
2 just explore these background themes just a little  
3 bit. And I think there's a spectrum of political  
4 views and priors that inform decision-making. And if  
5 we were to start at one end of the spectrum, there are  
6 those, of course, of a particular political persuasion  
7 who take issue or distrust markets. Distrust is  
8 probably the better way to put it. They may be  
9 suspicious about profit maximization incentives. They  
10 may question the neoclassical proxy between utility  
11 and ability and willingness to pay. They may doubt  
12 the efficacy of the market and its ability to self-  
13 correct.

14 So there are, of course, a wide variety of  
15 views of -- you know, people accept some of these  
16 views, all of them, and some a lot and some little.  
17 I'm not talking about any one particular person. What  
18 I am suggesting, however, for someone who looks at  
19 markets that way one is immediately attracted to a  
20 competition policy that differs from the Chicago  
21 School brigade, for example.

22 So one, in interpreting and informing  
23 antitrust under that view, might immediately start  
24 thinking about, well, if we don't trust market  
25 processes perhaps we don't trust market outcomes. We

1       won't treat them as sacrosanct. So one starts to  
2       think about regulating prices or prohibiting  
3       excessively high prices, something that overseas  
4       jurisdictions often do but the United States does not.

5               And they may seek not simply to preserve  
6       existing competition but to intervene to increase it  
7       or even maximize it. One phenomenon -- one  
8       application of that principle involves, for example,  
9       calls to break up large companies regardless of  
10      whether there was an elimination of competition but  
11      simply to preserve a market structure that's  
12      competitive. Right? So we see that.

13             And finally one might see a view that  
14      antitrust should intervene to protect against  
15      accumulations of economic power regardless of whether  
16      they flow from lost competition. So think of the  
17      banking crisis '08, too big to fail, was that an  
18      antitrust failure or not?

19             And, of course, for free marketeers and  
20      the Chicago School brigade, they couldn't look at  
21      the world more differently. Markets solve  
22      information problems that stymie effective  
23      government intervention, profit maximization,  
24      incentives, direct capital and investment towards  
25      productive applications that the state could never

1 hope to identify and recreate. And the competition is  
2 the magic sauce that brings it all together.

3 So we have, as I said, this wide spectrum.  
4 The problem is that differences of opinion as to the  
5 efficacy and reliability of markets invade every  
6 aspect of antitrust analysis from the existence,  
7 durability, or susceptibility of market power to  
8 erosion, to the relationship between industry  
9 structure and incentives to innovate, to entry  
10 barriers, to capital market efficiency, and the  
11 relationship between static and dynamic efficiencies.

12 These are all tremendously important. We  
13 don't have very good answers to them. By that I mean  
14 as a matter of broad prescription over an entire  
15 economy, the economic literature, just under my  
16 understanding is not there yet. We do know quite a  
17 lot about specific markets but for broad  
18 prescriptions, widespread disagreement.

19 So how do we deal with this universe of the  
20 unknown that characterizes much of antitrust? Well,  
21 therein lies decision theory, and that's why this  
22 panel is so important. I'm looking forward to hearing  
23 the thoughts of my copanelists on this.

24 Decision theory has to do -- and I want to  
25 clarify -- with uncertainty, not probabilities. By

1       uncertainty, I mean we simply don't know. For an  
2       antitrust enforcer peering into the void of the  
3       unknown, you immediately encounter a quandary. What  
4       are you supposed to do?

5               Well, you might start by thinking the first  
6       rule of medicine is do no harm. And so an antitrust  
7       enforcer facing uncertainty may decide simply not to  
8       act. And the result of that inaction, of course, is  
9       the elimination of Type I errors or false convictions,  
10      but it invites a great many of surely unacceptable  
11      number of Type II errors, thus eliminating the  
12      function of antitrust.

13              Alternatively, one might say we'll prohibit  
14      every practice -- we'll prohibit every practice unless  
15      it's shown to us to be affirmatively procompetitive in  
16      a demonstrative way and we'll flip the error costs  
17      accordingly. Neither is particularly satisfying or  
18      or satisfactory.

19              So what to do? Frank Easterbrook gave us a  
20      terrific way to think about this in 1985. And what he  
21      said is we should eliminate -- excuse me, not  
22      eliminate. We wish we could eliminate. We should  
23      minimize the sum of error costs Type I, Type II, plus  
24      enforcement costs.

25              And critical to his prescription was the

1 proposition that Type I errors are worse than Type II  
2 as Type I errors, a legal rule that mistakenly  
3 condemns procompetitive behavior is apt to be  
4 perpetual and it's not subject to erosion by market  
5 pressures.

6           Conversely, markets susceptible to and left  
7 with anticompetitive restraints will over time break  
8 down as super-competitive rents drawing entry. So  
9 that was his account. And the fact that we're having  
10 this panel speaks to its impact. It certainly has --  
11 and its controversial nature, too, because much of  
12 that thesis, I think, informs criticisms we're getting  
13 today about how antitrust hasn't done enough. So this  
14 topic couldn't be more timely. And as I said, I think  
15 it's a nice capstone to all the good hearings you've  
16 held to date.

17           So the Supreme Court, just to spend a minute  
18 at the following observation really just to talk about  
19 how significant Easterbrook's article was, look at the  
20 1986 decision in Matsushita. The Supreme Court  
21 observed that intervening, you know, to prevent  
22 potentially low-cost behavior involved errors that  
23 were prohibitively expensive and couldn't be -- or  
24 they counseled heavily against the introduction of  
25 liability. And those themes have developed over time.

1           In 2004, the late Justice Scalia observed  
2           that the potential for false positives weighs against  
3           an undue expansion Section 2 liability. Twombly, the  
4           pleading standard case, is all about error, having to  
5           pay costs for something you shouldn't have to face.  
6           And we saw a variety of decisions actually the same  
7           year in Credit Suisse and in Weyerhaeuser, again,  
8           where the role of error loomed large.

9           So obviously the Section 2 report that the  
10          DOJ came out with under Bush II maybe was a high point  
11          or low point depending on one's perspective on all of  
12          this for the role of error under Easterbrook's thesis.

13          So that brings me to Easterbrook's famous  
14          article. And if we were here to simply say he had it  
15          perfect, truly nothing would have changed. I do  
16          think, useful as it was, it was incomplete. And I want  
17          to spend just a few minutes talking about some of the  
18          ways in which the application decision theory can be  
19          revisited and refined.

20          First of all, as a threshold matter, it  
21          doesn't matter if one Type I error is more socially  
22          costly than one Type II error. We need to consider  
23          the total sum of all error costs. So if your chosen  
24          intervention policy reduces 10 Type II costs or errors  
25          for every Type I error, you presumably have a problem.

1                   And that observation also pulls in the  
2 following point, which is we might -- when we think in  
3 a nuanced way about error observed that the propensity  
4 and significance of error change depending on whether  
5 you're talking about an intervention decision and  
6 idiosyncratic facts that are unlikely to be repeated  
7 certainly en masse on the one hand versus a rule of  
8 broad application that was likely to affect a wide  
9 swath of behavior. So that's a significant point. So  
10 that's first.

11                   Second, there's a suggestion running  
12 throughout the decision of antitrust error literature  
13 that a Type I error, the false conviction, results in  
14 the total loss of social value associated with the  
15 erroneously condemned procompetitive behavior. That  
16 overstates the significance of the Type I error  
17 problem, and that's a thought that I think will recur  
18 here that a single-minded focus in minimizing Type I  
19 errors is uncritical in my opinion.

20                   So the actual truth of the matter is the  
21 social cost for an erroneously condemned restraint is  
22 the difference between the condemned restraints and  
23 the next best alternative available to firms. The  
24 difference between those two can be small in some  
25 circumstances, even negative, as you can imagine that

1 a firm denied a preferred restraint or acquisition  
2 may, as Easterbrook said, through natural  
3 experimentation find something better. So that's  
4 something to bear in mind.

5 Now, a bigger issue -- and this looms large  
6 in Judge Easterbrook's analysis -- is that Type I  
7 errors are unlikely to self-correct. Well, that's an  
8 interesting observation and we can debate it, but I  
9 think that's far less obvious than Judge Easterbrook  
10 presented to us.

11 If you look at bad precedence -- and there  
12 have been many of them. They've been reserved left  
13 and right, not always quickly but en masse. I mean,  
14 we look at Legion in 2007 overruling Dr. Miles. We  
15 had State Oil versus Khan 10 years before. We stayed  
16 away 10 years before overruling Albrecht. We saw the  
17 Supreme Court in BMI limit the role of the per se  
18 rule. We saw, of course, Arnold, Schwinn overruled,  
19 and the famous GTE Sylvania case in the '70s. And so  
20 those are just a variety of examples.

21 Now, you might say that those reversals came  
22 far too late and not quickly enough. But just bear in  
23 mind that some are the most egregious errors one could  
24 say were quickly limited. If you look at the Dr.  
25 Miles decision itself in 1911, it was effectively

1 eliminated in 1919 by the Supreme Court's Colgate  
2 decision. The per se rule against product time today  
3 exists on paper because of Jefferson Parish, 1984. It  
4 effectively defined the per se rule.

5 And then most importantly, I think this gets  
6 lost. The fact that you end up with a bad precedent  
7 doesn't mean that the agencies themselves have to  
8 prioritize enforcing them. If we look at the 1960  
9 Supreme Court merger law, which still holds as binding  
10 law of the land, it looks like a different alien world  
11 compared to the 2010 merger guidelines.

12 If you look at the Robinson-Patman Act, I  
13 doubt you'll find many prominent advocates for renewed  
14 enforcement of that particular statute at the  
15 agencies. And the Supreme Court, I think it was in  
16 1972, and Sperry Hutchinson observed that the FTC's  
17 standalone Section 5 authority goes way beyond the  
18 Sherman Act. It said, in fact, it can condemn  
19 behavior that violates neither the letter nor the  
20 spirit of the antitrust laws. Nevertheless, over time  
21 as a general matter, the FTC has been quite  
22 circumspect about employing that authority, and when  
23 it has employed it, it's been quite controversial.

24 So for all those reasons, I find the Type I  
25 error focus has been overweighted in this calculus and

1 that we may want to revisit this somewhat more  
2 critically.

3 Rounding out this critique, I want to make  
4 one particular observation, which is that the whole  
5 conversation on Type I errors is that are they worse  
6 than Type II, is in some respects getting the tradeoff  
7 wrong. We care about both. It really does matter. A  
8 Type II error means that antitrust has failed to do  
9 its job. And, you know, effective exclusionary  
10 practices that are allowed to endure are truly  
11 problematic.

12 And by the same token, a Type I error that  
13 condemns a procompetitive practice turns antitrust on  
14 its head. So to really talk about which one is worse  
15 in my view is not the right way to think about the  
16 question. What we should really be thinking about is  
17 institutionally how to tackle particular practices.

18 And if you look at the actual substantive  
19 rules of antitrust liability, they reflect this  
20 tradeoff, as I think is suggested and should be  
21 conduct-specific. But if you look at the per se rule,  
22 the whole premise of the per se rule is that courts  
23 and agencies are better at fixing anticompetitive  
24 problems than markets are. And I think that's  
25 uncontroversial for those particular examples.

1 Even cartels take time to break down.

2 If you look at the quick look, same premise.  
3 Right? We're going to look at facially  
4 anticompetitive behavior, but we'll limit the  
5 propensity for error by allowing the defendant to  
6 articulate a plausible procompetitive rationale that  
7 will trigger the full root of reason. And if we think  
8 about the root of reason, what does that actually say?  
9 That's a full legal recognition that the markets may  
10 be able to figure this out more reliably than we can.

11 That's why if you even acknowledge that  
12 there's been a particular practice such as product  
13 tying, in the absence of market power you think that  
14 the market will self-correct or eliminate any  
15 propensity for harm before it fully takes root.

16 So what I'd call for in summation is to get  
17 away from this proposition that decision theory means  
18 that we should bring no cases at all because we care  
19 about Type I or lots of cases because let's worry more  
20 about Type II. I'd call for a more nuanced and  
21 discerning and discriminating inquiry under this. And  
22 I've got some other observations we can discuss later  
23 about how the agencies might think about acting or not  
24 acting in particular circumstances to discern more  
25 information.

1                   And just on one final note because I believe  
2 I'm out of time, I very much appreciate the  
3 opportunity to talk with you further about the  
4 interesting question of whether the agency should  
5 enjoy some measure of deference.

6                   Let me just say first of all I find it a  
7 hugely important feature of the U.S. system that the  
8 agencies must prove up their cases from scratch in  
9 court because it brings a disciplinary effect that's  
10 absent elsewhere and it's obvious in the practice of  
11 law.

12                   So in no way am I suggesting that the  
13 agencies should be relieved of their obligation to  
14 prove up a case. Rather, I'm thinking of something --  
15 at least I was thinking of something a little bit more  
16 nuanced, which was if you think of the well  
17 established law that consumers have referred antitrust  
18 plaintiffs and were more skeptical about competitor  
19 lawsuits, well, maybe we want to think the same way  
20 about agencies. And agencies to some degree already  
21 do enjoy a major of deference. And that's  
22 particularly true of administrative proceedings at the  
23 FTC under Part 3 where the standard employed by the  
24 appellate court is on factual and economic matters  
25 quite deferential. So thank you very much, and I'll

1 pass it on to John.

2 MR. THORNE: I'll take the clicker. And one  
3 of the buttons makes it go. There we go. Bilal, FTC,  
4 Creighton, thank you so much for inviting me here.  
5 It's an honor to be on this panel. And this is  
6 something that is personal to me.

7 In the nature of disclaimer, some people who  
8 read my resume think, well, he's the pro-monopoly guy  
9 on the panel. It is true that I worked for a long  
10 time for one of the broken-up pieces of th Bell system  
11 trying to put it back together and succeeded in part.  
12 It's true that I have done pro-defendant cases --  
13 Discon, Trinko, Twombly -- but it's also true that  
14 I've worked on a lot of plaintiff stuff. I just want  
15 to mention that.

16 My firm, for example, has still the U.S.  
17 record for the largest antitrust plaintiffs jury  
18 award, \$1.3 billion actually paid in Conwood versus  
19 U.S. Tobacco. We were on the winning side -- my firm  
20 was on the winning side of Ohio against American  
21 Express for the defendant, and also Pepper against  
22 Apple for the plaintiff. We're working with the  
23 California Attorney General on the Sutter Health case.

24 So, disclaimer, everything I say is my own.  
25 It's not -- please don't think any client agrees with

1 me or anybody else from my firm because they probably  
2 don't. Special shout out thank you to the state AG  
3 enforcers in the audience. I won't call you out by  
4 name except for Nebraska, but eight of you supported  
5 the petitioner in Trinko. Thank you. Thirteen states  
6 and D.C. and Puerto Rico supported the respondent. So  
7 the states were split on Trinko. But, anyway, the --  
8 thanks again for having me here.

9 I'm not going to say too much about Frank  
10 Easterbrook's article because much was said before,  
11 except I think it's pretty cool how he dissects the  
12 rule of reason analysis. He calls it empty. And  
13 there's a great quote that you can use in many other  
14 places besides antitrust about when everything is  
15 relevant, nothing is dispositive.

16 So he proposes -- and a couple of the  
17 panelists have talked about this -- five particular  
18 filters. If I were coloring these in like Thom did,  
19 I'd color the first one, market power, green. The  
20 defendant or defendants should possess market power.  
21 That's very important. It's a one-directional filter  
22 for excluding challenges. Having market power is  
23 necessary; it's not sufficient. Having it could well  
24 be the result of conduct that everybody wants more of:  
25 investment, new products, good service, low prices.

1 So you don't condemn those behaviors if they result in  
2 market power. And it's been said, most often market  
3 power is temporary, not durable. A profitable  
4 business will attract new entry.

5 I would also color green the concept that  
6 the profits should depend on monopoly and not be --  
7 the conduct not be naturally self-effacing or  
8 self-disciplining over time. I won't elaborate that  
9 very much, but the concept that some kinds of problems  
10 are flashes in the pan, not durable.

11 If you've got, for example, a manufacturer  
12 that puts restraints on distribution, the manufacturer  
13 actually is incited to make as much money as it can  
14 and it wants distribution to be efficient. And  
15 restraints on distribution presumably are making the  
16 manufacturer more money, and often it's true that the  
17 manufacturer is aligned with the ultimate customer in  
18 wanting some accommodation of price and better  
19 service. And, you know, often if that's not right,  
20 somebody will come in with a better model and you  
21 don't have to worry about it.

22 So I think Easterbrook's second filter about  
23 whether something is going to be competed away or  
24 depending on monopoly, that's still correct as a  
25 principle.

1                   Thom had said that the third filter,  
2                   widespread -- the option of identical practices. And  
3                   the way I read Judge Frank Easterbrook on this point  
4                   is if you see something happening in competitive  
5                   markets all over the place, and now a monopolist is  
6                   doing it, too, you presume that the widespread  
7                   adoption of that practice is probably a good thing or  
8                   otherwise the competitive firm subject to full  
9                   competitive discipline wouldn't be doing it.

10                   I think that's a very green principle for  
11                   distinguishing good from bad. A clever thing in Frank  
12                   Easterbrook's article at this point is he talks about  
13                   exceptions. You know, often you see a practice out  
14                   there and it can harm competition or competitors or  
15                   consumers, but he says we don't live by existence  
16                   theorems. It's an echo to Justice Holmes' idea that  
17                   the 14th Amendment didn't enact Mr. Spencer's social  
18                   status, or in the common law where Holmes says the  
19                   life of the law has not been logic; it's been  
20                   experience.

21                   Existence theorems, the possibility of harm  
22                   shouldn't make you disregard the fact that if  
23                   something's widely in use by competitor firms it's  
24                   probably a good thing, and to deny a monopoly the  
25                   opportunity to do the same thing is likely going to

1 impose extra costs on the monopoly that will be flowed  
2 through to the customer.

3 His fourth filter, in addition to looking at  
4 price effects, look at output. If something doesn't  
5 decrease output then that's a surrogate for is  
6 something harmful? And that's a logically good thing  
7 to do. It turns out to be really hard in practice to  
8 look at relative output.

9 I was at an ABA antitrust spring meeting  
10 many years ago and I saw a panel that turned out to be  
11 very fun. There was the general counsel at Qualcomm.  
12 He had no idea what was about to happen. And Fiona  
13 Scott Morton -- and they were sitting side by side --  
14 and the general counsel of Qualcomm made the perfectly  
15 sound point that, you know, thanks to my chips and my  
16 inventions, look at how the cell phone market has  
17 exploded in output. And you can take the fact that  
18 output has gone up as a result of my invention as  
19 proof I've done something procompetitive.

20 Fiona Scott Morton looked at him sideways  
21 and said, well, what is the but-for world? Would it  
22 have grown even more? Anyway, a hard question to ask  
23 sometimes looking at it from the output lens.

24 And then the last of Easterbrook's filters,  
25 the identity of the plaintiff. I actually think you

1       should be skeptical of everybody. But you have to  
2       find truth and good ideas where you can. The Old  
3       Testament says, "follow the prophets but don't follow  
4       the false prophets." So which is which and when are  
5       they true prophets? It's hard to discern, and I think  
6       that's in some ways not a useful filter.

7                So what I take away from Frank Easterbrook's  
8       article, as his conclusion, and then I'm going to talk  
9       about how it's been implemented, it's a radical idea.  
10      It's we should have rules of per se legality, which  
11      what most examples of a practice are procompetitive or  
12      neutral, the rules should have the same structure  
13      although the opposite bent as those that apply when  
14      almost all examples were anticompetitive. So you've  
15      got things that are per se illegal because almost  
16      always they're bad, they're equally important. Find  
17      some things that are per se lawful as Easterbrook  
18      explains. If you have a strong presumption of  
19      legality that makes it possible for counsel to state  
20      that some things don't create risks of liability. So  
21      that's an idea that's been implemented over time and  
22      with some success.

23               I've worked on three examples of that. I  
24      mentioned Discon, Trinko, and Twombly. Discon, for  
25      those of you who don't remember that case, NYNEX

1       against Discon, NYNEX was the petitioner. A nine-to-  
2       zero decision written by Justice Breyer said it was  
3       okay for NYNEX to switch suppliers. They had gone  
4       from supplier -- I forget -- Discon to Supplier B,  
5       whoever B was. But they switched suppliers. And they  
6       did it in a way that was alleged to violate a state  
7       rule limiting the market power of NYNEX. So state law  
8       existed to keep NYNEX's monopoly in check.

9               And NYNEX was alleged to have violated  
10       the state law holding its monopoly in check by  
11       switching suppliers. And Justice Breyer said, no, no,  
12       no. As a matter of antitrust, you can switch  
13       suppliers and we don't care whether you broke a rule.  
14       Nine to zero.

15              And it was at the motion-to-dismiss stage.  
16       It didn't depend on the particular parties, NYNEX or  
17       Discon. It was categorical. Any state of facts that  
18       fit the pattern, you want to switch suppliers, you can  
19       do that, per se legal.

20              Trinko you know well. You don't have to  
21       share something you've built with rivals in general.  
22       We'll come back to exceptions and limits of that.

23              The Twombly case was an antitrust case about  
24       the Baby Bell companies not entering into one  
25       another's markets. You've got to plead enough to say

1 that's sufficiently suspicious to justify the cost.  
2 So I've seen this idea. Some things are per se legal.  
3 There are going to be some limits to those.

4 So as a descriptive matter, not necessarily  
5 normative, how might this idea of per se legality be  
6 implemented? I would summarize ways it could and in  
7 part has been implemented as five freedoms. There's a  
8 basic freedom to cut price. Brooke Group  
9 categorically says at least out of some measure of  
10 incremental costs, firms, even monopolies, can cut  
11 price.

12 Now, why would that be a good thing? Why is  
13 it good for a monopolist? Let me try to defend this  
14 freedom of why is it good for a monopolist to be  
15 allowed to cut prices? Well, because you want -- more  
16 people benefit by definition if it's a monopoly and  
17 there's less market discipline to bring the price  
18 down. So if a monopolist offers you a price cut, say  
19 yes, we welcome it.

20 Similar to that but much less well adopted  
21 in the courts, a freedom to package products at a  
22 discount. I think this follows from Frank  
23 Easterbrook's insight that if you see a practice  
24 widely adopted by competitor firms, it must have some  
25 benefit out there. And then if you condemn that same

1 practice here, the idea of putting together a  
2 discounted package, you condemn that behavior when  
3 it's a monopolist. You're going to lose something  
4 because you would lose something if the competitor  
5 firms were prohibited from that.

6 I have seen in my life that a lot of  
7 innovation proceeds from combinations of products.  
8 You take chicken nuggets, add a carton of milk and a  
9 toy; you have a happy meal.

10 In the LePage's/3M case decided first in the  
11 District Court in the Third Circuit, cert not granted  
12 because the government didn't help. But in the 3M  
13 case, I understand as an outsider that 3M's discounts  
14 on the package were actually a management tool to try  
15 to overcome silos within its conglomerate business and  
16 to promote internal cross-selling from one business to  
17 another. So if you want to offer your customer a  
18 discount on this product, you had to sell the -- you  
19 had to help the other guy sell the other products.

20 Freedom to innovate. Does that actually  
21 need a defense? Greg Sidak, one of Judge Posner's  
22 first law clerks -- first year Posner was on the Court  
23 -- wrote an article about predatory innovation. I  
24 won't say any more that that.

25 Freedom to increase efficiency. There are

1 many new examples where you might be seeking a freedom  
2 to increase efficiency, say, in the sharing economy or  
3 some of the tech platforms. Older examples of this,  
4 kind of a neat, stark example, Honeywell/GE merger.  
5 In the U.S., that was seen as creating efficiencies.  
6 It got cleared.

7 In Europe, the same efficiency was viewed as  
8 harm to competitors. How are competitors going to  
9 deal with this more efficient animal, and it was  
10 condemned. Discon, switching suppliers is a kind of  
11 categorical efficiency.

12 And then finally the freedom to make  
13 investments to build stuff without being forced to  
14 share it with rivals. Defense of that, I could go on  
15 at length since I was one of the counsel of record for  
16 Trinko in that case.

17 But the two main ones are because you want  
18 to promote people building stuff. I'm saying it in a  
19 colloquial way, but if you -- if you force the  
20 incumbent to share facilities, you deter them from  
21 building or keeping those facilities up. But you also  
22 deter the best kind of rival that is going to build  
23 its own competing facilities. Because some -- in  
24 telephone they were called CLECs, itty-bitty telephone  
25 companies trying to build pipes sort of from place to

1 place to compete with the incumbents.

2 If you tell them you got an option, you can  
3 sync expensive fiber under the streets of New York or  
4 you can piggyback on somebody else's stuff. But  
5 piggybacking is always less risky and it's hard for  
6 the facility's building rival to make a living. And,  
7 of course, as many people will note, judges and at one  
8 time lay juries are not very good at setting price in  
9 terms of forced dealing.

10 So I don't want to leave this on a, well,  
11 here are all the cool things a monopoly should be  
12 allowed to do. I think there's a strong case that the  
13 same economic freedoms to be promoted with  
14 Easterbrook's ideas also require energetic law  
15 enforcement.

16 And so the prior panel talked -- quoted Gary  
17 Becker, an important price theorist. I want to quote  
18 the price theorist from South Africa, Desmond Tutu,  
19 who said, "The price of freedom is eternal vigilance.  
20 Economic freedom does not sustain itself; it must be  
21 actively promoted and defended."

22 So a test case for how much energy you want  
23 to put into defending economic freedoms -- and I  
24 thought of this before Makan Delrahim last week put  
25 these out for public comment because Randy Picker has

1 a good article on the subject, but the ASCAP/BMI  
2 consent decrees. Everybody knows what that is. These  
3 are the music publishing companies that most of a  
4 century ago put together all their licenses into a  
5 package, and if you wanted to play the music, you had  
6 to deal with ASCAP or BMI. And if you wanted to get  
7 your music licensed, you're a music songwriter, you  
8 had to deal with ASCAP and BMI.

9 And this was a hard case. It is a hard  
10 case. This has two judges in the Southern District of  
11 New York with rate courts setting the price,  
12 periodically adjusting the price and the terms under  
13 these consent decrees.

14 My friend, Randy Picker, said this is a --  
15 this is a way to look at how much do you care; how  
16 much energy are you willing to put into disciplining  
17 something that's probably good, but -- and any time  
18 you get competitors joining together to set package  
19 prices, it's problematic. So do you care enough to  
20 put the energy in?

21 And I was pleased that last week Makan  
22 Delrahim put these out for public comment. So it is a  
23 timely thing. But Makan's personal hero, he said in  
24 several speeches, is a former assistant attorney  
25 general, then solicitor general, then attorney

1 general, then Justice Robert H. Jackson.

2 And Makan almost has a meme of "so what  
3 would Robert Jackson do?" And I thought, well, what  
4 did Robert Jackson do? Surprise, he was there for  
5 ASCAP/BMI and he wrestled with the problem presented  
6 by aggregations of competing license holders for  
7 blanket license. He wrestled with this, what to do.  
8 And his deputies at the time were Thurman Arnold and  
9 -- I've got a lot of notes on this, I'm not going to  
10 read them all to you, though. Andrew W. Bennett was  
11 Jackson's special assistant.

12 And there was a case that lingered in limbo.  
13 And initially Jackson said if you can settle it, fine,  
14 but I don't want to actually bring a case. Jackson's  
15 fear in the era when these decrees were put into place  
16 is that the antitrust laws represent an effort to  
17 avoid detailed government regulation by keeping  
18 competition, not regulators, in control of price.

19 He was very concerned about using antitrust  
20 aggressively but to avoid something that looked  
21 regulatory. So he stewed on this. And I sent a young  
22 lawyer to the National Archives and we dug out all the  
23 papers. And it turns out there is a typewritten  
24 manuscript of Jackson's entire career. And he's got a  
25 chapter on ASCAP/BMI typewritten with his hand

1 corrections to whoever the typist must have been  
2 transcribing it.

3 He worried about whether this was a good  
4 idea or not. But in the end he came down with, yeah,  
5 yeah, we should bring -- and he brought a criminal  
6 case. He brought a criminal case. And he brought  
7 ASCAP and BMI to the table and they signed these  
8 decrees. So that's -- that's an outer limit of what  
9 can be achieved but with energy put in to effect a  
10 regime that at least Jackson thought was a good place.

11 So one last major idea here, which is some  
12 people think the Trinco case stopped Section 2  
13 enforcement. And haven't seen that and I think it's  
14 wrong. And I want to give three examples.

15 Example one is Trinco is not an obstacle to  
16 Section 2 cases where the monopolist is affirmatively  
17 disrupting a rival's distribution. And one example is  
18 I mentioned the Conwood case where U.S. Tobacco had,  
19 through contract or through practices apart from  
20 contract, gone into retail locations and targeted the  
21 shelf space needed by the rival smokeless tobacco.  
22 U.S. Tobacco had the cool monopoly brands, and the  
23 rival, Conwood, needed shelf space. And there was a  
24 lot of shelf space available. I mean, not that much.  
25 It was convenience stores. But there's gum and

1       there's lottery tickets and there's the sodas, many  
2       different places.

3                 If U.S. Tobacco had needed more shelf space  
4       for its products, it could have just gotten whatever  
5       shelf space -- you know, lots of good shelf space.  
6       That's not what they wanted. They wanted the shelf  
7       space used by the small rival and basically -- maybe  
8       it's a bad pun, snuffed out the rival.

9                 I had a case about a month ago decided at  
10       the motion-to-dismiss stage in Chicago. I won't bore  
11       you with details. But there the district judge said  
12       that antitrust claims against a monopolist for  
13       depriving distribution of a rival, that's a good  
14       Section 2 claim that goes forward.

15                I'll note that Justice Neil Gorsuch has a  
16       decision from when he was a judge in the 10th Circuit  
17       that also says exclusive dealing arrangements,  
18       arrangements that interfere with distribution, state  
19       valid Section 2 claims; a case called Novell. He was  
20       also on the trial team that won the Conwood verdict.

21                A second example is Trinco is not an  
22       obstacle to enforcement against antirival  
23       discrimination. So, for example, Trinco would not  
24       have been an obstacle to the Bell breakup case nor to  
25       Otter Tail, a similar case. Both of those cases

1 involved discrimination in dealing, not forced dealing  
2 under new terms. Voluntary terms offered to some but  
3 denied to rivals.

4 Einer Elhauge has a very good Stanford Law  
5 Review Article that goes through all of the prior  
6 Supreme Court decisions on this and describes that  
7 antirival discrimination existed in all of the Supreme  
8 Court's decisions that affirmed antitrust liability  
9 for refusal to deal.

10 Third example is that *Trinco* is not the last  
11 word. *Trinco* does not bar common law development of  
12 the Sherman Act. The Sherman Act is not a nose of  
13 wax. It's subject to constraints of stare decisis  
14 necessary to protecting investment-backed  
15 expectations. It's subject to the need for stability  
16 in the law. But it is adjustable in light of  
17 experience.

18 And so if you reread *Trinco*, reread Justice  
19 Scalia's decision for the Court, the first thing to  
20 notice is the repeated use of the word "recognize."  
21 Our decisions have not recognized a duty to deal in  
22 these circumstances. He talks about the essential  
23 facilities doctrine that have been adopted by some of  
24 the lower courts. He says the essential facilities  
25 doctrine is not a recognized doctrine of this Court.

1                   But he doesn't stop there. He doesn't say,  
2 well, Trinko's complaint doesn't succeed so he didn't  
3 stop there. There's a whole second section that  
4 follows that where he asks the question, should we in  
5 this case recognize a greater duty to deal? And he  
6 concludes, nope, not never, no how. He doesn't say  
7 that. He says the Court finds no need to recognize a  
8 broader duty in this circumstance, and then he gives  
9 reasons for it. But the possibility of expansion or  
10 contraction is plain on the decision.

11                   So one last -- one last thought about Trinco  
12 because I just like it. It turned out the Trinco  
13 plaintiffs' facts were all wrong. There was a little  
14 non-antitrust piece in the case. We went back to  
15 District Court, we did discovery. If the plaintiffs  
16 had known, they would have picked a different  
17 plaintiff. The wrong class rep. Their facts were  
18 backwards and wrong.

19                   And so I asked for my attorney's fees. I  
20 said, you know, we went to the Supreme Court and back;  
21 we need -- you know, we've got to get paid for this.  
22 And the district judge seemed kind of interested in  
23 the attorney's fees idea, and the plaintiff said, no,  
24 we will not give a nickel to your client; we'll write  
25 a check to charity.

1                   And so I went -- Bill Barr was general  
2                   counsel of Verizon at the time. I went back to Barr  
3                   and said so we got this check for charity; that's what  
4                   Trinco gave us. And at Barr's inspiration, part of  
5                   the check went to support an inner city education  
6                   charity that he was familiar with. The rest of this  
7                   check, blank check, and there was a little tiny school  
8                   being started up in Southeast Washington, D.C. to  
9                   serve kids that would have no real opportunity. And  
10                  we started the school with that. So a happy ending --  
11                  two happy endings to Trinco, 9-0, and then we started  
12                  the school with the proceeds of the losing party.

13                  MR. LITAN: Wow. All the thanks to  
14                  everybody inviting me. I have learned an incredible  
15                  amount from my fellow panelists, and I'm sure I'll  
16                  learn a lot more from Steve. Standard disclaimer, I'm  
17                  with a plaintiffs' law firm in St. Louis and Chicago,  
18                  Korein Tillery. The remarks are my own.

19                  The other thing is that I submitted some  
20                  long -- unconscionably long written testimony to the  
21                  FTC, which I'll revise and I guess will be part of the  
22                  public record. These PowerPoints are based on that.  
23                  That testimony was based in turn on a longer paper  
24                  that I did for the Progressive Policy Institute called  
25                  "A Scalpel, Not an Axe," which sort of summarizes my

1 approach to life; which is if you see a problem and  
2 you can solve it by a targeted intervention, do that  
3 rather than swing an axe. You only swing an axe if  
4 it's absolutely necessary and the target intervention  
5 will not work. And I think that's true here, and I'll  
6 point out a couple of problems that I think are  
7 targets.

8 The final introductory point is that I'm  
9 going to talk about not only things that the FTC can  
10 or should do, but also some legislative tweaks that I  
11 think would help the situation for the problems that  
12 I'm going to identify. And I am going to use the  
13 Easterbrook framework but we're going to skip through  
14 a lot of slides here because we know what the  
15 Easterbrook framework was. That slide summarizes it  
16 in a slightly different way.

17 The focus of my remarks are going to be on  
18 key changes since he wrote it, very briefly on the  
19 change in the law since he wrote it, and then much  
20 more emphasis -- because I'm also an economist in  
21 addition to being a lawyer -- I'm going to focus on  
22 some economic changes which are in three bags, to use  
23 Thom's metaphor. Some are bad, some are good, and  
24 others are mixed. And I'm going to talk about what  
25 those changes imply for Easterbrook's framework.

1                   So let's begin with the legal change. The  
2 most important is that Easterbrook and the Chicago  
3 School largely won since he wrote the article. Now,  
4 the reason I say largely is that the way I actually  
5 read the law under the Sherman Act -- and I'm heavily  
6 influenced by the Microsoft decision that came down en  
7 banc, I think it was 9-0 by the D.C. Circuit. And  
8 they used what I call a structured rule of reason.

9                   And this has been repeated in a number of  
10 cases; in fact, most recently in the Qualcomm case,  
11 Lucy Koh, Judge, used the same three-part thing.  
12 There was a case against the NCAA for fixing financial  
13 aid packages that I followed heavily. And that was a  
14 Section 1 case, not a Section 2. But, again, the  
15 judge there, Judge Wilken, used the same three-part  
16 analysis which I'll get to in a minute. And so that's  
17 the first thing that's changed.

18                   The second is that judges and economists are  
19 better at implementing the structured rule of reason  
20 than I think Easterbrook feared that they could.

21                   And, finally, this is just a note, since he  
22 wrote, basically vertical and conglomerate mergers  
23 have been pretty much always approved.

24                   So let's go to the first economic change.  
25 Is this working?

1 MR. SAYYED: I think the green button.

2 MR. LITAN: Green button? Oh, yeah, okay.  
3 Okay. So the bad news from the economy point of view  
4 is that we've had a dramatic drop in what economists  
5 call the secular rate of productivity growth. So in  
6 the good old days from '48 to '73, productivity, which  
7 is basically the growth in output per unit of labor  
8 input, that grew at about 3 percent a year and wages  
9 grew at about 3 percent a year in real terms.

10 In the last decade or probably a little  
11 more, we're down to about 1 percent. Now, there's  
12 been a brief uptick in the last quarter or two, but  
13 there's been no real sea change in the secular growth  
14 of productivity.

15 Now, why is this bad? It's that on average  
16 productivity growth determines average wage growth.  
17 And there's been increased income inequality, which is  
18 not good, but on the average the decline in  
19 productivity is not good.

20 And that -- when I say business dynamism, I  
21 also include -- I included in things like that, the  
22 drop in the startup rate. There used to be about  
23 600,000 startups a year. There are now about 400,000  
24 since the Great Recession.

25 Now, what's the good news? The good news

1 that I have highlighted in my paper are all the  
2 upsides of the internet. And I won't go through all  
3 of them because they have been written about all over.  
4 And of course we've had a lot of great medical  
5 advancements since 1984.

6 The mixed news is globalization. And what  
7 we have learned, of course, is that there are winners  
8 and losers. I'm a free trader and an unabashed free  
9 trader. I realize that I'm out of step with both  
10 political parties right now, which have backed away  
11 from globalization and free trade. I'll talk about  
12 the implications of that for antitrust, which people  
13 have not recognized. And then, of course, there are  
14 all the dark sides of the internet.

15 So the question is, has less competition  
16 contributed to any of these changes? Now, there is a  
17 narrative out there that the economy has become a lot  
18 more concentrated at the national level. If you look  
19 at all these industries, broadly defined, a lot of  
20 critics of what's going on say the economy is less  
21 dynamic because there's been a lot of concentration or  
22 increase in concentration.

23 The second point here is really important.  
24 Defining broad industries, as what's called the  
25 two-digit level of the standard codes that are used to

1 define industries. They're not the same as relevant  
2 antitrust markets. This is really important. Carl  
3 Shapiro, who used to be a chief economist with the  
4 Antitrust Division, wrote a really important paper a  
5 year and a half ago where he goes through proxies for  
6 antitrust markets. And what he points out is, number  
7 one, a lot of the antitrust markets are local; they're  
8 not national.

9           So if you think about banking, a lot of  
10 financial services, in fact most services, doctor  
11 services, things like that, retail, wholesale, a lot  
12 of it, the competition if you're going to have an  
13 antitrust case, is at the local level. It is not at  
14 the national level.

15           And when he looks at the local level, he  
16 finds no increase in concentration. That's really  
17 important. You can't overgeneralize. And then the  
18 second thing he finds when he breaks down the  
19 industries is that there has been a minor increase in  
20 concentration in some industries at the national  
21 level, but they were already unconcentrated to begin  
22 with so that the delta is not that great.

23           So I think you really need to -- when you  
24 look at this populist narrative that's out there, you  
25 have to dissect it in antitrust terms. And even

1       though you may say we're a bunch of nerds and a bunch  
2       of wonks, that's the way the law is structured. It's  
3       to look at these markets where competition actually  
4       takes place and the economy is not as out of control  
5       as a lot of the narratives suggest.

6               Moreover, even if you look at the national  
7       level, you find that in concentrated industries  
8       productivity has increased faster in concentrated than  
9       unconcentrated industries. So concentration is not  
10      necessarily so bad even at the national level, which  
11      is not an antitrust market.

12             And in my own research that I have done with  
13      Ian Hathaway of Brookings, we've looked at the startup  
14      decline, which is another measure, as I told you, of  
15      business dynamics, and we found that it's not industry  
16      concentration that is driving it. It's the age of the  
17      firm, in other words, if you're a new firm competing  
18      against a really older firm you'll have a much tougher  
19      time generally competing.

20             And, secondly, we've had a slowdown in the  
21      growth of the labor force. And we did a cross-  
22      sectional analysis and it turns out the cities that  
23      are growing most rapidly, startups are doing  
24      relatively okay. Cities that are not growing rapidly,  
25      startups have basically fallen through the floor.

1                   And so this largely explains the startup  
2 decline, not the so-called increasing national  
3 concentration. In fact, the CEA in 2016 under  
4 President Obama, not under President Trump, basically  
5 said that there were government barriers to entry, not  
6 private ones, and that the -- a lot of these other  
7 causes of the startup decline have not been well  
8 explained. But they did not single out concentration.  
9 And if you look at the public narrative, they say it's  
10 concentration that's driving the startup decline.  
11 That is simply not true.

12                   Now, there is a part of the public narrative  
13 that is true. And that is if you looked at corporate  
14 profits, there is a cause for concern. Number one is  
15 the share of profits and the share of GDP has gone up  
16 on a secular basis from roughly 8 percent to a roughly  
17 12 percent of GDP. There's been an increase in  
18 inequality in profits, so the firms that are doing  
19 really, really well are doing great. And there are a  
20 lot of people -- a lot of firms down there at the  
21 bottom that aren't doing so well. That parallels  
22 what's going on with workers as well.

23                   So the question is what's causing this  
24 increase in inequality? And I'm just going to single  
25 out three things. It's not been as well studied as

1 personal inequality, income inequality. But I think  
2 one is the rise of big tech. They're making a lot of  
3 money because of network effects. Number two, there's  
4 been rising profits to intellectual property. Look at  
5 big pharma, all right? We have patent protection that  
6 basically is protecting a lot of monopoly profit.

7 And, third -- and this has not been well  
8 commented on -- is that there are a lot of collusive  
9 profits out there. I mean, one of the biggest  
10 surprises to me personally when I came to the  
11 Antitrust Division was how many conspiracies there  
12 were. And as an economist, I just sort of believed  
13 that, you know, General Electric being convicted for  
14 price fixing in 1958, it wasn't going on anymore. And  
15 then I come to the division and I find that there's a  
16 lot of price fixing.

17 And one of the reasons we found out is that  
18 my boss then, Ann Begeman, who was Assistant Attorney  
19 General, introduced a new leniency policy in 1984  
20 which basically said that if you were the first person  
21 in a cartel to come in and confess, you got off scot-  
22 free. But if you're the second one, we threw you in  
23 jail. All right?

24 Well, guess what that did? That induced a  
25 lot more people to come in and confess to the Justice

1 Department. And it turns out if you look at the data,  
2 there has been roughly between 40 and 60 price-fixing  
3 conspiracies that have been uncovered and prosecuted  
4 in the last decade or so. And a lot of that, I would  
5 argue, is due to the change in the leniency policy.  
6 So that's a very important thing.

7 The other thing I want to highlight about  
8 profits and sort of what's going on in economies is  
9 the so-called kill zone around the tech platforms.  
10 Now, in my PPI paper, I did not give this as much  
11 attention as I now appreciate. I think there is  
12 something to this story that you don't see as much BC  
13 and startup activity around the big tech companies  
14 because they're afraid of getting killed. And I think  
15 that's something to worry about. So I'm going to talk  
16 about how to fix that in a minute.

17 So the implications for antitrust  
18 enforcement. The first thing is -- I'm not going to  
19 spend a lot of --time, but for Section 1, which is  
20 basically price fixing and so forth, technology can  
21 facilitate collusion. And if you look at a lot of the  
22 business that our firm does and other firms do in  
23 terms of litigation against big banks, it's all been  
24 facilitated by chat rooms, which is basically  
25 innovation of technology. And people have stupidly

1 participated in these things and said a lot of bad  
2 things that have gotten them in trouble.

3 Now, Bill Kovacic, who used to be a  
4 Commissioner at the FTC, has just written an article  
5 which basically urges the Commission that when you  
6 look at a merger and if either of the parties has been  
7 engaged in cartel activity in the past, that ought to  
8 count against them. Whatever you do, that ought to be  
9 a negative. And I actually think that's a very good  
10 idea because that means that there's proclivities to  
11 engage or convert tacit collusion into overt  
12 conclusion.

13 Now, what's the implication for Section 2?  
14 Even if the probabilities of the errors have not  
15 changed, I would argue the costs of being wrong have  
16 risen. So those two cats in your story, in that  
17 picture, Thom, I think the lion looks worse. The lion  
18 looks worse for instances where you don't do anything.  
19 All right? And a perfect example I'm going to give is  
20 the AT&T breakup. And I learned a lot of this when I  
21 was at the Justice Department. You may have known it  
22 when you were already there.

23 This story has really stuck with me. We had  
24 a big supplier of fiber optic cable come and talk to  
25 us and they basically said, look, AT&T and Bell Labs

1 had invented fiber optic cable but they didn't lay it  
2 because they already had the copper in the ground;  
3 they had no incentive to put it down.

4 You broke up AT&T and now you have Sprint  
5 and you had MCI competing against them. They're huge  
6 customers of fiber optics. The supplier then starts  
7 selling a ton of fiber optics. We then basically get  
8 the backbone of the internet because AT&T followed  
9 after the breakup. They put in fiber optics.

10 And I would argue that because of the AT&T  
11 break up, we got the internet a lot faster than we  
12 would have otherwise. And, therefore, a lot of the  
13 digital platforms that we're talking about today, they  
14 came a lot faster than would have been true otherwise.  
15 That is a huge benefit to innovation from the AT&T  
16 breakup that a lot of people have not recognized.

17 And so when we look at the dominant  
18 platforms today, which are due to network effects and  
19 scale economies, we have to think about -- we have to  
20 think about that if there are abuses, they can do bad  
21 things because AT&T did bad things. And if we hadn't  
22 broken them up we wouldn't have gotten a lot of the  
23 good things from them.

24 Here's another point I want to leave you  
25 with: Go back to that free trade point that I talked

1 about, which is the backlash to globalization. People  
2 have not thought this through. If it's going to be a  
3 lot harder for imports to come in and it's going to be  
4 a lot harder for foreign firms to invest in the United  
5 States, that means there's going to be less  
6 competitive pressure in America. Other things being  
7 equal, that means we're going to have to emphasize a  
8 lot more aggressive antitrust enforcement because we  
9 can't count on the foreigners to discipline us as much  
10 as used to be the case. So I think in combination of  
11 those things argue for tipping the balance, if you  
12 will, to worry more about Section 2 abuses.

13 In my paper, I say that largely the current  
14 law is okay. The Microsoft case, the Qualcomm case,  
15 are okay. The FTC has done a lot of work in pay-for-  
16 delay cases in the pharma situations. But the one  
17 change that I do suggest -- and I have had enough  
18 experience with it -- is that the one thing I would do  
19 if I were God, I would say that exclusive dealing,  
20 which was the core of the Microsoft case, both the  
21 first one and the second one, first one was ended in a  
22 consent decree, it was the core of what was going on  
23 in Qualcomm, I would say that there is no  
24 justification for exclusive dealing if you're a  
25 monopolist. I would make it a per se offense. I

1 think we have enough experience to know that. And I  
2 would try to get that in court. If you can't do it,  
3 let's change the law.

4 I'm going to -- what else would I do? I'm  
5 not going to go through all the alternatives for  
6 addressing the threats to innovation, the kill zone.  
7 But I very much like an idea that Hal Singer has  
8 proposed, which is to go outside of the antitrust  
9 courts, which can take a long time to prosecute  
10 Section 2 cases.

11 Why not set up an administrative process  
12 that basically does this: It says if you're a tech  
13 platform and if you discriminate, which is one of your  
14 categories, John, if you -- you know, you're talking  
15 about the Trinko cases. If you discriminate and  
16 you're a platform and you discriminate against a rival  
17 and the effects of that are material, that ought to be  
18 stopped. And we shouldn't wait for a Section 2 case  
19 which could take seven years to fix and the poor rival  
20 is out of business. We ought to be able to stop that  
21 at the ALJ stage and get it stopped right away.

22 And you could have ALJs at the FTC  
23 administer this. So this is a change in the law that  
24 could speed up things and stop abuses before they  
25 cause a lot of damage.

1                   Now, I have a lot of other slides. I'm not  
2                   -- I've run out of time. I'm not going to talk about  
3                   those. I do want to end with a couple of points.  
4                   There are people that have adhered to this narrative,  
5                   the populist narrative that we ought to therefore  
6                   fundamentally change antitrust law, throw out consumer  
7                   welfare standard and go back to the original purpose  
8                   of the antitrust laws, which Louis Brandeis talked  
9                   about, which was to protect small business, protect  
10                  democracy from excessive concentration and so forth.

11                  Bork and the Chicago School basically  
12                  revolted against that and they said that even though  
13                  that stuff may be in the legislative history, although  
14                  Bork didn't even concede that, it is in the  
15                  legislative history. But even if it were in the  
16                  legislative history, the Chicago School says there's  
17                  no way to administer it. There's no way to balance  
18                  the economics versus the politics, what metrics were  
19                  used and so forth. And I am very persuaded by that  
20                  argument.

21                  If we go back to reintroducing effects on  
22                  small business and throw in effects of politics and so  
23                  forth, we're going to get ad hoc decisions made by  
24                  judges. There's going to be no guidance for business.  
25                  I think it's a very bad direction to move. So I am

1 not a neo-Brandeisian for that reason because it's  
2 basically unadministerable.

3 And I will close by saying don't forget the  
4 attorney generals out there, the state attorney  
5 generals. They uncover things that sometimes the feds  
6 do not. It was brought up earlier today. They found  
7 generic price fixing in the drug industry. They found  
8 the no-poaching agreements; good for them. They  
9 should stay in business.

10 And, finally, I know this is self-promoting,  
11 but we shouldn't forget private antitrust enforcement.  
12 All right? Congress provided treble damages for a  
13 reason. They wanted an additional layer of deterrence  
14 and also compensation. Attorney generals will not get  
15 all -- always get all your money back for you. You  
16 need private plaintiff lawsuits, especially class  
17 actions, because that is a practical way -- is going  
18 to be the way you're going to get your money back.  
19 There's a new study out by the American Antitrust  
20 Institute which points out that just in this past  
21 decade alone \$18 billion was recovered by private  
22 plaintiffs' attorneys for consumers, and that's  
23 something that we should not forget. I'm done and  
24 I'll pass the baton.

25 MR. CERNAK: All right. Let me add my

1 thanks to everyone else's here, to Bilal and the FTC  
2 for inviting me here and actually for holding all of  
3 these hearings. I think this was a great idea. And  
4 in particular, I think it was a great idea to get out  
5 of Washington and come visit us in the Midwest here.  
6 So, thanks for that.

7 Like the others, I'll also offer the usual  
8 disclaimer that my presentation here will be my  
9 thoughts, not necessarily the thoughts of any past,  
10 current or future employer or clients.

11 So for this panel we've been asked to  
12 revisit now Judge Frank Easterbrook's seminal 1984  
13 article, "Limits of Antitrust." Is it still an  
14 appropriate guide to antitrust enforcement both for  
15 the FTC and U.S. courts? Or like many of the rest of  
16 us 35 years later, is it a little creeky and perhaps  
17 ready to be thanked for its fine service and then  
18 retired for something else shiny and new?

19 In my view, the underlying motivating factor  
20 for Easterbrook's limits remains at least as true  
21 today as back in 1984. And I think something at least  
22 like its focus on the cost of action and information  
23 should continue to drive antitrust enforcement and  
24 litigation. Perhaps there can be a more nuanced view  
25 of the Type I and Type II errors for particular

1 situations given the development of our learning, such  
2 as Alan has discussed here today and in an earlier  
3 paper.

4 But the underlying rationale for these  
5 heuristics, the antitrust enforcers and courts, should  
6 show some humility about why, when, and how often they  
7 intrude into the market and take steps to first do no  
8 harm, I think is just as true and important today as  
9 it was 35 years ago.

10 So let's take a closer look at limits of  
11 antitrust to try and make explicit the underlying  
12 admonition that antitrust courts and enforcers should  
13 be humble about the good that they can accomplish. In  
14 the first sentence of the paper, Easterbrook says that  
15 antitrust's goal is to perfect the operation of  
16 competitive markets. The problem he says is that in  
17 the real world competition is messy. It's not like  
18 the atomistic competition of an econ textbook.  
19 There's plenty of cooperation in various forms, much  
20 of which nobody would call anticompetitive, such as  
21 all the cooperation that goes on within a single firm.

22 I would also add all the examples of joint  
23 ventures that have gone on and continue in an industry  
24 where I'm still active; that is the automotive  
25 industry. But if cooperation within a firm seems

1 benign at worst, and agreement on future prices is  
2 definitely bad, what about all the combinations of  
3 cooperation and competition in between?

4 As Easterbrook describes it, are 10-year  
5 exclusive dealing contracts between oil companies and  
6 service stations too long? Too short? Just right?  
7 Does it matter whether there are two oil companies or  
8 20, 200 stations or 20,000?

9 And to make matters worse for the poor judge  
10 or enforcer, although perhaps providing some comfort  
11 that others are equally confused, it's not like the  
12 actions of each market participant are always well  
13 thought out or straight out of an MBA business  
14 strategy class. As Easterbrook puts it, firms try  
15 dozens of practices. Most of them are flops and the  
16 firms must try something else or disappear.

17 I can distinctly remember early in my career  
18 sitting in a meeting where the division that I was  
19 working for decided it needed more revenue this  
20 quarter and so needed to raise prices. I expected to  
21 see the elasticity estimate on the next PowerPoint  
22 slide. But instead the assumption was that the market  
23 was perfectly inelastic at least over this time range  
24 and no sales would be lost and the entire price  
25 increase would be paid by the customers.

1                   When I asked how this could be, the manager  
2                   acknowledged the probability that some sales would be  
3                   lost. But he had no idea how many, no time to figure  
4                   it out, and so this estimate was the best that he  
5                   could do with the limited information that he had  
6                   available, and limited time that he had available.

7                   So if the competitive process and the  
8                   antitrust judge or enforcer -- the competitive process  
9                   that the antitrust judge or enforcer is meant to  
10                  perfect is complex, and if even market participants  
11                  can't always figure it out, then what's a poor judge  
12                  or enforcer to do?

13                  As Easterbrook points out in the context of  
14                  antitrust litigation, the judge knows even less about  
15                  the business than the lawyers hired by the companies  
16                  and yet has to make a decision. So Easterbrook  
17                  implicitly suggests that the judge or enforcement  
18                  leader should have the humility to admit that she  
19                  might not be able to divine the perfectly correct  
20                  answer and instead "employ some presumption and  
21                  filters that will help separate pro and  
22                  anticompetitive explanations," and reduce the cost of  
23                  the decision process and of any mistakes.

24                  Now, when I speak of the humility that  
25                  underlies Easterbrook's limits, I think there are at

1 least three strains or varieties of humility to keep  
2 in mind. The first two have been covered extensively  
3 elsewhere, including by some great thinkers of the  
4 last few hundred years. So I intend to focus more on  
5 the third.

6 But first, there is the humility to accept  
7 that it can be impossible to gather all the knowledge  
8 necessary to fully understand the complex markets  
9 involved in any antitrust question as well as to  
10 confidently predict all the primary, secondary, and  
11 some important tertiary effects, whether intended or  
12 unintended, of any intervention into that market.

13 Easterbrook makes this clear in "Limits" the  
14 judge knows even less about the business than the  
15 lawyers, and others like Hayek in his 1974 "Pretense  
16 of Knowledge" speech, upon winning the Nobel Prize in  
17 economics, have covered this ground extensively.

18 I will just note that Hayek also provides  
19 helpful advice to governments that sounds remarkably  
20 similar to Easterbrook's, when near the end of the  
21 speech he says, "If man is not to do more harm than  
22 good in his efforts to improve the social order, he  
23 will have to learn that in this, as in all other  
24 fields where essential complexity of an organized kind  
25 prevails, he cannot acquire the full knowledge which

1 would make mastery of the events possible. He will  
2 therefore have to use what knowledge he can achieve,  
3 not to shape the results as a craftsman shapes his  
4 handiwork, but rather to cultivate a growth by  
5 providing the appropriate environment, in the manner  
6 in which a gardener does this for his plants."

7 Second, there's the humility to recognize  
8 that any judge or enforcer, like any other human  
9 being, is subject to her own biases and predilections  
10 whether based on experience or the institutional  
11 framework within which she works.

12 Yes, markets and their participants might  
13 not always act in ways that we like, but enforcers are  
14 not perfect, either. Again, this idea is not new.  
15 Sorry, I didn't realize that was going to be a  
16 controversial point. It's not new. It dates back to  
17 at least Madison's remark in Federalist 51, "If men  
18 are angels, no government would be necessary. If  
19 angels were to govern men, neither external nor  
20 internal controls on government would be necessary."  
21 And it goes all the way up through Bill Kovacic's  
22 application to antitrust agencies in a 2016 article.  
23 Agency leaders are not angels. Sorry, Bilal.

24 A new article from Thibault Schrepel,  
25 "Antitrust Without Romance," more than ably covers

1       this concept and the application of public choice  
2       thinking of James Buchanan and others to antitrust  
3       enforcement.

4               So I want to spend a little more time on  
5       what I call the third type of humility, the  
6       recognition that we are not the first ones to face  
7       some of these questions and, in fact, though the  
8       particulars might be a little different, we might be  
9       able to learn something from those who came before us.

10              I think this humility is at least implicit  
11       in "Limits" when you see the presumptions, filters,  
12       and focus on error costs as simply distillations of  
13       learning from past experiences.

14              Now, I often see this failure to appreciate  
15       history in my clients. Like those manufacturers who  
16       are convinced that this issue of poor customer service  
17       and other brand-destroying actions by distributors --  
18       yeah, and low resale prices, too -- all began with the  
19       internet. I'm sure the heads of the Dr. Miles Company  
20       would have had something to say about that.

21              But I think we can also see this failure,  
22       this lack of humility, in some, but not all, of the  
23       reactions to the currently wildly successful companies  
24       that have built up huge market shares and seem to be  
25       indestructible. Is the right action a breakup of a

1           successful company? Drastic changes to how investors  
2           invest in companies in the same industry? Or might  
3           better action with fewer negative unintended  
4           consequences be to ensure that competitors of these  
5           behemoths are able to compete to better serve  
6           customers and try to wrest away any market power?

7                         I was reminded of this lesson just last  
8           week as I drove past a Baby's "R" Us store. I didn't  
9           drive past too closely because the parking lot was  
10          walled off while the bankrupt former category killer  
11          Toys "R" Us sells off all the land and buildings.

12                        Now, a favorite historic example in response  
13          to current fears of unbeatable alleged monopolists is  
14          A&P, or the Great Atlantic & Pacific Tea Company. It  
15          was the original supermarket, huge market share,  
16          vertically integrated, "sapping the civic life of  
17          local communities." That's a quote from  
18          representative Wright Patman, who was inspired to  
19          draft the Robinson-Patman Act. They went from 16,000  
20          stores in 1930 to a quarter of that number 20 years  
21          later; to competitive irrelevance shortly thereafter,  
22          and then later out of business. I won't go into any  
23          great detail. This is detailed elsewhere, especially  
24          in a paper by former FTC Chairman Tim Muris.

25                        But given my background, I want to relate a

1 couple other examples. First, consider this quote  
2 from a U.S. senator: "It is evident that businesses  
3 grown to such an extent, mergers have been taking  
4 place with such rapidity and economic powers being  
5 concentrated in fewer and fewer hands to such a degree  
6 that the legislative and executive power of this  
7 nation should come quickly to an understanding as to a  
8 formula for clarifying the antitrust laws by which we  
9 can stabilize our economy."

10 Now, is this is a quote from somebody  
11 running for or supporting a candidate for President in  
12 2020? No, that's Senator Joseph O. Mahoney, Democrat  
13 from Wyoming, on November 8, 1955, as he's kicking off  
14 18 days of hearings into the antitrust issues raised  
15 by the operations of General Motors Corporation.

16 So, GM, that vertically integrated company  
17 with over 50 percent of the light duty vehicle market  
18 at the time; GM with a dominant share of the  
19 refrigerator business through its Frigidaire  
20 subsidiary; GM, with its Electro-Motive division  
21 subsidiary having sold more than 60 percent of the  
22 locomotives operating at that time; GM, the company  
23 which hasn't made a refrigerator or locomotive in  
24 decades and declared bankruptcy in 2009.

25 Now, there was plenty of talk at these

1       hearings back in 1955 from both senators and experts  
2       alike about GM's dominance and ability to head off  
3       meaningful entry. One expert predicted that it may  
4       turn out that Chrysler Corporation's entry in 1923 is  
5       the last successful one. Almost two years to the day  
6       later, a small foreign entrant established a small  
7       U.S. sales subsidiary in California; you may have  
8       heard of Toyota. Just as an aside, keep in mind these  
9       predictions from the 1955 hearings as different  
10      hearings get underway.

11                 Just one more example from the automotive  
12      industry but one very appropriate for an FTC hearing  
13      like this looking into actions from 35 years ago. At  
14      the beginning of my talk, I mentioned joint ventures  
15      in the automotive industry. One of the biggest JVs  
16      started business 35 years ago. In 1984, New United  
17      Motor Manufacturing, Inc., started production of small  
18      cars in Fremont, California. NUMMI was a production  
19      joint venture of General Motors and Toyota designed to  
20      produce small cars, help GM learn the mysteries of  
21      Toyota's high quality, low-cost production methods,  
22      and convince Toyota that such methods could be  
23      implemented by U.S. workers.

24                 It almost didn't happen. The FTC barely  
25      approved the joint venture the prior year with one of

1 the dissenting Commissioners asking if this joint  
2 venture between the first and third largest automobile  
3 companies does not violate the antitrust laws, what  
4 does the Commission think will?

5 But approve it the FTC did, although with  
6 some conditions, including an ongoing requirement to  
7 annually share with the Commission compliance staff  
8 certain documents regarding the interaction amongst  
9 the companies. I know. I collected and shared those  
10 documents with the FTC staff, who always seemed to  
11 spend less time with me in suburban Detroit than he  
12 did with Toyota and NUMMI staff in Northern  
13 California.

14 Now, in many ways NUMMI was a great success.  
15 GM did learn much about the Toyota production system.  
16 Those efficiencies have now spread throughout the  
17 company and really the industry. Toyota was convinced  
18 that its methods could work in the U.S. and now makes  
19 over a million vehicles here.

20 But in other ways, NUMMI was a failure. It  
21 never made much money, if any, in any given year for  
22 its parents. The vehicles that it produced for GM  
23 were never great sellers by industry standards.

24 But perhaps most pertinent for antitrust  
25 purposes is what didn't happen. The cooperation of

1 the two companies did not bring about decreased  
2 output, increased prices or any other negative effect  
3 on competition.

4 As Kathy Fenton said in a 2005 antitrust law  
5 journal article, "A whole new generation of antitrust  
6 lawyers by that time could ask what was the big deal?"

7 Now, all of this talk about history and  
8 humility doesn't mean that the FTC or a hypothetical  
9 judge should be frightened into inaction. After all,  
10 even "The Limits of Antitrust" recognizes legitimate  
11 antitrust actions. Nor do I think the exact rules  
12 described in "Limits" cannot be adjusted. I mean, it  
13 was published in the Texas Law Review, not inscribed  
14 on stone tablets.

15 And while I think much can and should be  
16 learned from history, I don't think it's sufficient  
17 for me to say, "But, but, but, A&P," and consider that  
18 the argument is done. As Jonathan Baker has pointed  
19 out, the high market shares of such past giants as GM,  
20 RCA, and Xerox did persist for quite some time.

21 Antitrust law should consider if it knows  
22 whether the persistence of such high shares shows the  
23 willingness and ability of these successful  
24 competitors to continue to meet the desires of  
25 consumers, or instead the blocking of the rise of

1 effective new competitors.

2 In doing so, antitrust scholars should rely  
3 not just on theories of potential anticompetitive  
4 conduct but on empirical work like the early Chicago  
5 School did to give us the confidence to implement the  
6 theories.

7 So in the end, I think the right approach to  
8 both adjustments to a "Limits" approach, and to  
9 antitrust enforcement itself, is to echo Former Acting  
10 FTC Chairman Maureen Ohlhausen, "A respectful  
11 regulatory humility to what we know and can improve by  
12 intervention in a market."

13 If antitrust law is meant to ensure that the  
14 market aspects of democratic capitalism persist, a  
15 system that some have said has lengthened the life  
16 span, made the elimination of poverty and famine  
17 thinkable, and enlarged the range of human choice,  
18 then we should be confident that we have learned  
19 something in the intervening 35 years before we make  
20 any changes.

21 So what do we know now that Easterbrook  
22 didn't know then about the complex interactions of  
23 customers, suppliers, and competitors; about human  
24 beings, whether actual or potential buyers, sellers,  
25 investors, or enforcers and how they react to various

1 incentives; about technology diffusion or when R&D is  
2 successful?

3 I think the enduring legacy of "The Limits  
4 of Antitrust" should not be its answers to questions  
5 like these but ensuring that we, practitioners, judges  
6 and enforcement agencies, ask those questions anew to  
7 see if we can now come up with better answers.

8 Thanks.

9 MR. SAYYED: All right. Thank you all. I  
10 want to do two things. I want to give hopefully  
11 everybody a chance to maybe comment on what they've  
12 heard. And then I have one question from the  
13 audience, so I want to ask that. And then we're going  
14 to go overtime but that may be all we have time for.

15 So, Thom, I'll start with you if you want to  
16 comment on anything you've heard, take your time.

17 MR. LAMBERT: Actually, I think I'll just  
18 pass.

19 MR. SAYYED: Okay, okay.

20 MR. DEVLIN: I think it speaks to the  
21 extent of the problem and the magnitude of the  
22 difficulties involved that I haven't heard a crisp  
23 answer throughout this discussion about whether the  
24 core focus in favor of minimizing Type I, accepting  
25 Type II, should be revisited, let alone rejected.

1                   I haven't heard people be particularly  
2                   specific about that or comfortable with it. I think  
3                   in error cost as with antitrust application more  
4                   generally, the devil is in the details. And what I'd  
5                   like and I think hopefully we all can agree on, is as  
6                   the industrial organization literature becomes  
7                   increasingly refined over time and as investigations  
8                   are -- if they're not already there, optimized, the  
9                   sphere of uncertainty should shrink and reducing this  
10                  problem we have to grapple with.

11                  But as I said and referred to earlier, I do  
12                  think that there's an opportunity for the Commission  
13                  to think thoughtfully about error in some marginal  
14                  decisions, and just if you give me 30 seconds I'll run  
15                  through this one point and then pass the baton back  
16                  along.

17                  But in certain circumstances you can imagine  
18                  not intervening to challenge, for example, a merger in  
19                  the presence of uncertainty and taking advantage of  
20                  retrospective studies much as the Commission did in  
21                  the early 2000s with hospital mergers to more  
22                  specifically understand the nature of competitive  
23                  effects.

24                  And on the other hand, you could also  
25                  imagine circumstances, again, subject to error in

1       which parties claim changing industry conditions  
2       require a combination.  And if you don't have the  
3       requisite certainty that that competition is going to  
4       be displaced naturally, in theory the Commission could  
5       wait to see what happens in the industry and then  
6       revisit the determination in the future.

7                So there are ways to be thoughtful about how  
8       to reduce uncertainty through intervention decisions.  
9       Pass it along.

10               MR. THORNE:  Again, I very much appreciate  
11       the chance to be here.  I thought of lots more things  
12       to say but I'm going to pass it down the other way and  
13       wait for the exciting question.

14               MR. SAYYED:  And as for you two?

15               MR. LITAN:  Well, I'll say something  
16       exciting I didn't get a chance to in my opening  
17       remarks, which is really a piggyback off a point that  
18       Alan said.  He suggested we ought to go back  
19       retrospectively and, you know, see what happened in  
20       various things, mergers and so forth.

21               One of the things I have in my written  
22       testimony is that I urge the FTC -- and this is a  
23       headline that I buried -- I urge the FTC to reexamine  
24       the Facebook-Instagram merger.  And -- not just  
25       through ex-post analysis, although you could because I

1 cite in my testimony the GM-DuPont case in 1957 when  
2 the Supreme Court looked at an acquisition by DuPont,  
3 a 23 percent share of the votes of GM. They acquired  
4 that stock in 1917 and 1919. Yet in 1956, the Supreme  
5 Court ordered the divestiture of those shares. And it  
6 did it on an antitrust theory.

7 And I point out in my written testimony how  
8 that precedent is not necessarily on all four squares  
9 with revisiting an entire merger. It's not the same  
10 as buying 23 percent interest. It's true that we had  
11 an entire merger between Facebook and Instagram.  
12 Nonetheless, that case does stand for the proposition  
13 you can go back and look at something again. And I  
14 would argue that even at the time back in 2012 there  
15 was reason to believe that Instagram could have been a  
16 rival social network to Facebook. It was already way  
17 ahead on a mobile platform; Facebook was not there.  
18 And so I urge that -- I'm not saying that they should  
19 be undone. But I'm saying that at least it ought to  
20 be looked at.

21 MR. SAYYED: Okay.

22 MR. CERNAK: Nothing further here, Bilal.

23 MR. SAYYED: So let me -- I'm going to ask  
24 the one question. I may return to Bob's point because  
25 I want to ask about Facebook-Instagram. But here's

1 the question, and it goes to John's point, although  
2 everyone, I think, can answer. And this is with  
3 respect to the five freedoms.

4 Is the freedom to increase efficiency  
5 absolute? That is, does it outweigh potential  
6 anticompetitive harms that may be the result of the  
7 efficiency? If not, if it's not an absolute freedom,  
8 then what is the appropriate balance?

9 MR. THORNE: Big question. Every freedom  
10 that I can think of, the freedom to speak and publish  
11 and assemble and vote, is qualified in different ways.  
12 The right to cut price is limited to -- down to your  
13 -- some measure of incremental cost.

14 I think there could be -- there could be  
15 situations where efficiency is bad. I can't think of  
16 any right now. And the normal suspicion of  
17 efficiencies, like A&P, a supermarket, or Walmart  
18 comes into a neighborhood with more products, lower  
19 price. Usually efficiency is such a good thing that  
20 the Easterbrook idea, even if there is an existence  
21 theorem that says there could be some durable harm to  
22 competition by letting this additional efficiency in,  
23 that's so rare that I would follow the Easterbrook-  
24 Holmes idea, you know, don't worry about the logic.  
25 Your experiences of efficiency is good.

1                   If you condemn it a little bit, you're going  
2                   to condemn it a lot because Bob's firm will sue you  
3                   for being efficient. Not that that's bad to sue  
4                   people, but --

5                   MR. LITAN: No, we won't because we won't  
6                   make any money doing it.

7                   MR. THORNE: But it's hard to think what the  
8                   limits are, but in general I think every freedom has  
9                   necessary limits. And then details matter a lot. It  
10                  may depend what somebody thinks is an efficiency.

11                  In merger cases, for example, people are  
12                  properly skeptical of efficiencies, but super  
13                  aggressive -- Joel Klein, when he ran the antitrust  
14                  division, brought the Microsoft case with you, Bob, he  
15                  let go of the Bell Atlantic/NYNEX merger because we  
16                  established there were going to be serious  
17                  efficiencies, which actually we achieved after.

18                  MR. DEVLIN: And just add, I agree with all  
19                  of that. But, you know, to condemn a company, even a  
20                  monopolist, for achieving superior efficiencies and  
21                  bringing greater price pressure to bear on its rivals,  
22                  though within theoretical construct could be  
23                  consistent with some effective exclusion, in  
24                  practicality, I mean, how does one implement that  
25                  rule?

1                   And I think the Supreme Court has spoken  
2 about that several times now in various iterations of  
3 the same problem. In Weyerhaeuser, the Supreme Court,  
4 for example, said the ability of trying to look at  
5 above costs, how to treat pricing or buying, said it's  
6 just beyond the ability of the judicial court to  
7 control.

8                   So how do you actually implement that? So I  
9 think it's a nice example of this decision theory  
10 because the dangers of getting around are so high.

11                  MR. THORNE: My friend, Dennis Carlton, who  
12 was for a while the head of the antitrust division  
13 economics group, taught me that even a perfect  
14 monopolist will pass through some of its variable cost  
15 savings because it sells more; it makes more profit.  
16 If it passes through some of its cost savings, so to  
17 tell a monopolist, no, you're efficient enough, don't  
18 achieve any more cost savings, means consumers are  
19 going to be denied a price cut.

20                  MR. LAMBERT: I think maybe implicit in that  
21 question, something about the goals of the antitrust.  
22 And I think the question is sort of asking what about  
23 the small dealers and worthy men who are driven out by  
24 efficient practices?

25                  You know, there seems to be some value lost

1 in that and is that something that antitrust should  
2 take account of? And my response to that is I think  
3 the same as Bob's, which is to say that if antitrust  
4 has these incommensurate goals, protect consumer  
5 welfare and protect small dealers and worthy men, it  
6 becomes really indeterminate and it becomes, you know,  
7 when Bork started his antitrust paradox book by saying  
8 that antitrust, when it was pursuing all these  
9 multiple goals, was in the nature of an old west  
10 sheriff who didn't sift evidence but just walked down  
11 the street and every so often pistol-whipped people.

12 And it sort of becomes like that because the  
13 enforcers then can say, well, we're going to bring  
14 this enforcement action because we're concerned about  
15 small dealers and worthy men. And we're going to  
16 bring this one because we're concerned about consumer  
17 welfare. And to me that's just an excessive amount of  
18 discretionary power.

19 And so I would answer the question that  
20 efficiency should trump.

21 MR. LITAN: Can I just add one thing that  
22 makes it highly relevant to a policy discussion?  
23 There is a proposal out there that was offered in  
24 2017, although I haven't seen much reference to it  
25 since, which is to change Section 7 standards for

1 mergers. And that's to add all these other factors  
2 to, you know, the criteria for whether or not a merger  
3 lessens competition. There's a proposal, well, you  
4 should add, well, effects on unemployment, effects on  
5 wages.

6 By the way, you can account effects on wages  
7 under existing rubric, under the existing law. They  
8 will add employment. And that's a critical one. And  
9 if you're going to have to balance the employment  
10 effects against the effect on consumers, that means  
11 almost by definition you're going to have to deny a  
12 merger that could lead to job cuts, which are  
13 unfortunately an efficiency and which means you would  
14 you basically prohibit efficiencies from being  
15 realized.

16 And I actually think that's very bad policy.  
17 And I don't know how you devise a rule to balance, you  
18 know, employment versus consumers. I don't see how  
19 any judges would be consistent on that. And so  
20 therefore I am not in favor of legislatively doing  
21 that. But there are some very well known people out  
22 there who are urging this.

23 MR. THORNE: There is one other  
24 countervailing factor that happens. This is a more  
25 general point about buyer discipline. Sometimes in

1 mergers you look, well, will the buyers support number  
2 2, number 3, to make sure that the new larger firm  
3 isn't locking them in in some way.

4 It's a sad thing when anybody goes out of  
5 business to a more efficient firm. But often in local  
6 markets in particular people will pay more because  
7 they just want to support the local business. I shop  
8 at a bookstore that would charge me more than Amazon  
9 to keep -- I want to prop it up. It's a good place.  
10 I like the people. Bakeries, other kinds of small  
11 businesses. That's not a universal fix but it's a  
12 countervailing fact that buyers will often come to the  
13 rescue.

14 MR. SAYYED: Steven?

15 MR. CERNAK: No. I agree with Alan. I  
16 guess we could imagine some theoretical case where  
17 that would be true. But I don't know that we have the  
18 ability to actually find it in the real world.

19 MR. SAYYED: So let me follow up on  
20 something Bob said, although it's not -- it's an  
21 extension. One thing that, you know, occurs to me  
22 when we talk about balancing or taking into account  
23 different factors such as employment concerns,  
24 accepting all the comments, one thing that I haven't  
25 seen discussed much, although maybe it's implicit in

1       granting courts or agencies discretion to balance  
2       multiple factors, is, you know, what does the agency  
3       do when we tell a party that, look, we're going to  
4       challenge your merger because it's anticompetitive; we  
5       think prices will rise or innovation will slow.

6                 And parties say to us or maybe to the  
7       courts, well, you know, we'll commit to hiring an  
8       extra thousand people for a certain period of time.  
9       You know, how do we respond to that? And should we  
10      respond? How do we make that tradeoff? And that --  
11      you know, you see that outside of the antitrust  
12      agencies in some form in other regulatory agencies,  
13      whether it's at the state level or the federal level,  
14      where, you know, parties ask the agency to balance  
15      multiple factors. And you get results that probably  
16      have longer term anticompetitive effects and, you  
17      know, maybe some short-term positive effects but are  
18      not really sustainable.

19                But let me ask a little bit about the  
20      Facebook-Instagram example or transactions like that.  
21      It's sort of a question I have is when people ask us  
22      to relook at a consummated merger five or more years  
23      after the fact, what is it they're asking us to do?  
24      Are they asking us -- or what should they be asking us  
25      to do or what should we do? Should we go back and

1 say, look, to use a rough example, in 2010, we got it  
2 wrong based on the evidence we had in 2010. Or, well,  
3 now it's roughly 2020, let's take the market as it is  
4 and let's say, well, geez, Instagram, for example, has  
5 done very well. It would be nice to have two firms  
6 instead of one.

7 You know, there's been, I assume, changes in  
8 the running of a merged firm that would not have  
9 occurred sort of separately or if the firms were  
10 operating separately. So what are we -- what should  
11 we be looking at or how do we make those tradeoffs?

12 MR. LITAN: Okay. I'll start off. I've  
13 thought a lot about that. So let's take your example.  
14 Should we look at 2010 or 2020? Right? So if you  
15 look at 2020 and you take basically a retrospective  
16 look, the great risk using the Easterbrook error cost  
17 phenomenon is that are you then going to send a  
18 message to firms that when they acquire somebody they  
19 shouldn't invest in the acquired firm for fear of  
20 building them up into a big deal because then they  
21 will be snatched away? All right? That's not a good  
22 signal to send. Although acquiring firms can prevent  
23 that by integrating the acquired firm and make the  
24 omelet so that you can't unscramble the egg. That's a  
25 way around that.

1                   But nonetheless, having retrospective look  
2                   in 2020 runs that danger especially if you keep them  
3                   separate, which is what Facebook did with Instagram.  
4                   And many people speculated that they did that because  
5                   they wanted a safety net in case Facebook somehow  
6                   didn't do well. At least they could then ride the  
7                   Instagram horse, and that's why they kept them  
8                   separate.

9                   GM, by the way, that law, that GM-DuPont  
10                  case, stands for the proposition that you can do the  
11                  retrospective analysis, all right, because they  
12                  actually looked at what happened in the 1940s and  
13                  1950s shockingly. I wouldn't do that. I would say  
14                  that if you're going to relook at something, you go  
15                  back and you go back to that particular point in time  
16                  and say, you know, essentially did we make a mistake?

17                  And I actually do think that the critics who  
18                  say that Instagram was a rival, potential rival, of  
19                  Facebook are right because the standard critique of  
20                  the -- or the Facebook defenders will say, look,  
21                  Instagram at the time only had eight employees; they  
22                  had no revenues. All right?

23                  MR. SAYYED: Mm-hmm.

24                  MR. LITAN: So they're a nothing company.  
25                  How can they be a threat? The problem is that

1 Facebook paid a billion dollars for those eight  
2 people, all right? And Instagram was all over the  
3 mobile phone system, all right? And Facebook was not.

4 Now, what I urge in my paper is that if you  
5 don't go back and you challenge Facebook, which you  
6 may not for -- I can understand for some reasons. I  
7 think you should because I think the billion dollars  
8 is still a lot of money. All right. Even though  
9 Everett Dirksen is not alive, a billion dollars is  
10 still a lot of money.

11 And at a minimum in the future in other  
12 mergers you ought to think a little bit more  
13 imaginatively about if the acquired firm really could  
14 be a competitor, all right? And if you use a little  
15 bit more imagination, it didn't take that much in the  
16 case of Instagram. In the future, you wouldn't allow  
17 such mergers.

18 MR. DEVLIN: Just to add to that, two  
19 thoughts, actually. First, on your preliminary or  
20 first remark about how to deal with merging parties  
21 throughout the noncompetition related virtue as part  
22 of the deal to get the challenge put to bed. I would  
23 say soliciting or accepting those kinds of  
24 contributions to satisfy a competition issue poisons  
25 the integrity of the antitrust enterprise. And I

1 categorically have an issue with that. I think that's  
2 something to value what we have here.

3 And I think modern antitrust under both  
4 agencies has -- both federal agencies has a strong  
5 tradition in that respect and has done much to help  
6 convince other agencies around the world to, if not  
7 fall in line, at least to hear us out on that.

8 Second, I'm not going to talk about any  
9 specific consummated merger for reasons you can  
10 probably understand given where I work. But what I  
11 would say is that there's an odd ambiguity in the law  
12 in that the DuPont decision you're referring to, I  
13 believe the language you used was whether there's a  
14 reasonable prospect, "at the time of suit."

15 MR. LITAN: Right.

16 MR. DEVLIN: A proposition that if you took  
17 literally means that we could trace back to  
18 acquisitions centuries ago or decades ago and, through  
19 an elaborate spider web exercise, show a problem  
20 today. And you don't have to be, I think, an  
21 economist to figure out that there could be dangers of  
22 pursuing that line.

23 But putting all that aside, I mean, remember  
24 the Evanston FTC matter where they concluded there  
25 was, in fact, a Section 7 violation based on

1 post-acquisition evidence but they couldn't unscramble  
2 the eggs. There was still great value to that  
3 decision in figuring out the antitrust economics  
4 brought to bear to help you to try to, you know,  
5 decide matters more precisely in the future.

6 So value in and of that in itself, and plus  
7 realistically 10 years later, in fast-moving markets,  
8 so difficult to recreate in the but-for world. So  
9 I'll stop there.

10 MR. SAYYED: Anybody else?

11 (No response.)

12 MR. SAYYED: I'll make one point. When we  
13 concluded, there was often talk about the hospital  
14 merger retrospectives that were done -- initiated by  
15 Muris when he was chair, and Joe was bureau director.  
16 They were done as enforcement matters, not -- you  
17 know, not studies. And there were, you know, four to  
18 six -- four or six transactions looked at. One we  
19 challenged. One the Commission issued a closing --  
20 sort of a closing statement on or a statement that  
21 explained why they didn't proceed. And then there  
22 were at least, I think, two, maybe more, where, you  
23 know, the evidence was -- or the data, let's say, was  
24 not only inconclusive but difficult to work with.

25 And, you know, antitrust is generally a

1 predictive and probabilistic effort. It shouldn't  
2 surprise people that we -- that the agencies get  
3 decisions wrong. But people should recognize, I  
4 think, that those wrong decisions go both ways.

5 And there -- we -- as a matter of course, we  
6 don't look at transactions we challenged and ask  
7 whether we should have challenged them and then say  
8 well, geez, maybe not. And that's something as we try  
9 to put greater formal structure around the merger,  
10 retrospective work we do, is to sort of think about  
11 what we're learning from that. Right? Because it is  
12 somewhat biased if we're only looking at transactions  
13 that were challenged or that we consider should have  
14 been challenged.

15 So with that, I'll close the panel. I have  
16 a few minutes of closing remarks, but maybe I'll just  
17 take a minute to let people get out of the hot lights  
18 and then I'll stand up and do it. And I say thank  
19 you. It was, I thought, a great discussion and  
20 obviously could have used four more hours.

21 (Applause.)

22

23

24

25

1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25

**CLOSING REMARKS**

MR. SAYYED: There's more light here so I'm going to do this here. I may or may not go over the 15 minutes. It depends if I say everything I wrote down or scribbled down.

First, Howard Shelanski gave great closing remarks on the first day of our hearing sessions. And, you know, they're worth sort of listening to again. And I'm going to try not to make the points he made. I'm really going to do two things. I really want to thank lots of people and I want to do it by name.

Now, that's a reason for people to turn off, so I'm going to say -- and I'm also going to try to discuss some of the things worth thinking about in terms of output from these sessions as I talk about at least the folks in OPP.

So, first, you know, thank you to all the participants. We've had -- I think the count is 393 unique, non-FTC participants in these sessions. We honestly did not target that. When I heard we were at 393, I said, man, if I can get like two more hours I could get us to 400. But 393 is pretty good and we thank them. A lot of people put a lot of work into it. And, you know, we're going to take everybody's

1           comments at the sessions seriously.

2                       I want to thank the law schools that we went  
3           out to. You know, the staff at those law schools  
4           helped us a lot. It is difficult to leave our own  
5           building, and all the law schools made it relatively  
6           easy.

7                       There was a question I saw in somebody's  
8           Twitter feed as to why we went out to law schools and  
9           also why the sessions were cosponsored with law  
10          schools. We went out to law schools because we wanted  
11          to involve or make interaction between panelists and  
12          students more likely and easier to do. We just wanted  
13          to show to students, at least the potential to show to  
14          students who are not especially interested in  
15          antitrust or focused on antitrust and consumer  
16          protection, that there are a lot of interesting  
17          issues, and, you know, maybe introduce people to  
18          something they wouldn't otherwise think about.

19                      They were cosponsored with the schools  
20          because the schools put a lot of effort into what we  
21          did. We drew on their faculty, we drew on the staff,  
22          and so we just felt it should be considered cobranded  
23          and cosponsored.

24                      I want to say thank you to the people  
25          outside the FTC who came to all these sessions. I

1 mean -- or, you know, helped us with these sessions,  
2 the AV team, Yorktel, the court reporters, right? All  
3 of that made it easy for us to get these sessions out,  
4 make them available to people who could not be here,  
5 who could not travel, who could look at it at their  
6 leisure.

7 Of course I want to thank FTC personnel, of  
8 course, outside of OPP. The bureau directors, heads  
9 of the different offices. So in particular Andrew  
10 Smith, Bruce Hoffman, Bruce Kobayashi, Alden Abbott  
11 and Randy Tritell, who made their staff available to  
12 us to participate in these sessions to make them  
13 better.

14 The point of these sessions, these hearings,  
15 is -- this is not really a policy discussion or it's  
16 not intended to be a policy discussion. It is  
17 intended to influence the enforcement mission of the  
18 Commission. And so we are not going to do anything  
19 without the involvement of the relevant bureaus and  
20 other people, right? We are in a sense -- and I'll  
21 talk a little bit about the output. We're not going  
22 to describe the issues in our output. We are -- we  
23 are doing this to improve the enforcement mission of  
24 the agency. That's something OPP should be involved  
25 in. And we've got -- we've got a lot of smart people

1           who can do that.

2                       Of course, the biggest thanks should go to  
3           the personnel of the Office of the Executive Director,  
4           Dave Robbins, who's the head, who, you know, provided  
5           a lot of sound and good useful advice when we hit  
6           rough spots. He was especially good at clarifying  
7           some -- what appeared to be difficult decisions in  
8           very simple ways.

9                       Pat Bak and Monique Fortenberry, his  
10          deputies, and Gretchen Kohl, who are with us all the  
11          way through; you know, the OPP staff originally said,  
12          you know, how can we do this on the pace you want to  
13          do it?

14                      I think people may have forgotten that  
15          between September 15 and roughly November 15th, we did  
16          a substantial amount of hearings and then had sort of  
17          the same effort in the March/April months when we  
18          returned from the forced vacation.

19                      Kathy -- oh, I should not forget Alex  
20          Iglesias, also in the OED office, who was often with  
21          us and helped tremendously. Of course, many other  
22          people helped but I like to call out some people by  
23          name. Catherine MacFarlane and Peter Kaplan in the  
24          press office, OPA's team helping us get the word out  
25          on these sessions. Mitch Katz came today because he

1           couldn't travel with us. April Tabor in the  
2           Secretary's Office and the Records Office, for  
3           handling comments we received and making them  
4           accessible to the public.

5                       I'll remind everyone that the comment period  
6           closes 11:59 p.m. on June 30. We really want the  
7           comments. We've gotten a lot of good comments and,  
8           you know, we'll take more. We're reading all of them.

9                       Bruce Jennings, who's really run sort of the  
10          video feed, some of the IT efforts we've done, you  
11          know, making last-minute changes. We thought we  
12          couldn't -- well, today we made some changes, you  
13          know, five minutes before the sessions began. And,  
14          you know, these things take time or raise the  
15          potential for things to go badly wrong. But Bruce and  
16          his team was able to make those changes to accommodate  
17          everyone without any issues.

18                      All the Commissioners and their offices for  
19          supporting this effort, and I think conveying the  
20          importance of it in their public remarks when they  
21          spoke to other groups. I'll talk a little about the  
22          Chairman later.

23                      Of course the staff of the Commission, most  
24          involved in these sessions and the substance. In the  
25          Bureau of Economics, Dan Hosken and Dave Schmidt ran,

1 prepared the content for the merger retrospective  
2 hearing. The Chairman considers that the most  
3 important hearing because of the questions about  
4 whether we're getting merger enforcement and merger  
5 policy correct.

6           You know, we've collectively been asked to  
7 think about a couple of things, but basically how  
8 would we continue to evaluate and implement a merger  
9 retrospective program that, you know, just becomes not  
10 only a core part of the Commission's mission because  
11 the Bureau of Economics staff does them continuously,  
12 but, you know, what kind of resources should be  
13 devoted to it to answer these questions about are we  
14 getting merger policy and merger enforcement decisions  
15 correct.

16           In the Office of International Affairs,  
17 Molly Askin and Deon Woods Bell, they took the lead in  
18 running the -- what I'll call the international  
19 sessions we held in late march, bringing in a lot of  
20 non-U.S. colleagues to think about how the FTC could  
21 work more effectively to identify, investigate and  
22 prohibit anticompetitive conduct and deceptive acts  
23 and practices with our non-U.S. colleagues.

24           Since I'm talking about OEA, I'd also call  
25 out Maria Coppola for helping us bring in folks from

1 outside the U.S. to comment and participate in our  
2 substantive sessions with respect to issues they were  
3 facing outside the U.S. but that we were also  
4 considering in the U.S.

5 In the Bureau of Consumer Protection, we  
6 worked especially closely with Jim Trilling, Elisa  
7 Jillson and Jared Ho, and Maneesha Mithal from DPIIP on  
8 the privacy and data security sessions. I mean, they  
9 conceived the substantive content there. They ran  
10 them with an assist from OPP, the Bureau of Economics,  
11 and their colleague, James Cooper. You know, those  
12 are two important topics. We couldn't have done it  
13 without them, and they ran with those after we sort of  
14 proposed the idea of doing sessions on those.

15 I skipped but -- so now I want to do now  
16 the Office of Congressional Relations, you know, who  
17 provided a lot of outreach to Congress to explain why  
18 we were doing these things and the importance of these  
19 things and why they were relevant to that work.

20 Also within BCP, since I mentioned DPIIP just  
21 a moment ago, Mary Engle and Kristin Williams  
22 developed the substantive portion of our broadband  
23 hearing that focused on deceptive conduct in broadband  
24 markets. That's something that we needed their help  
25 to do and they stepped up.

1                   So now I'm going to turn to OPP. First I  
2                   want to thank some previous directors who were  
3                   supportive of this effort and provided advice on this  
4                   effort and how to do it. Most important, Susan  
5                   DeSanti, Maureen Ohlhausen, who directed OPP some time  
6                   ago, and Andy Gavil, and also two-time Acting Director  
7                   Tara Koslov. They all had positive reaction to this  
8                   and helped guide our both process or planning and  
9                   substance.

10                   I want to call especially -- I want to call  
11                   attention especially to Susan DeSanti. You know, way  
12                   back in '95 she took Bob's Pitofsky's vision of  
13                   reestablishing and reinvigorating the Commission's use  
14                   of hearings, workshops, and conferences to evaluate  
15                   and address topical and long-term issues in both  
16                   antitrust and consumer protection and made it work.  
17                   She did it for Pitofsky. She then did it for Chairman  
18                   Muris with the healthcare hearings and IP hearings.  
19                   And she did it later for Chairman Leibowitz.

20                   I did not have a full appreciation for the  
21                   value of her unique value in these things until I sat  
22                   down and had to think about both how I would think  
23                   about using my time as director of OPP and also  
24                   specifically with these sessions.

25                   I'd also say, you know, she had a

1 significant and important role in the 2007 report of  
2 the Antitrust Modernization Commission. You know,  
3 these things should not be overlooked. And that  
4 report in particular as well is an important report  
5 and it shouldn't gather dust on people's bookshelves.  
6 I think AAG Delrahim was a member of that Commission  
7 and I think has tried to implement or advocate for  
8 some of its reforms. But I think more can be done  
9 with it. And I think, you know, the business and  
10 public interest community should think about that and  
11 look back at that and potentially propose some more  
12 focus on some of those things.

13 Now, within OPP, this was an all-office  
14 project. Everyone within OPP worked on this matter  
15 and had at least one substantive hearing to develop  
16 content on and devise a framework, notwithstanding  
17 that they also had other work to do, both work that  
18 was in the pipeline and work that we do in the  
19 ordinary course.

20 Now, you might ask to what point did we do  
21 this? And I'm going to come to that in a minute. So  
22 I'm going to take this alphabetically, I'm going to  
23 give you a few words about each person. Katie Ambrogio  
24 helped finalize the hearing session on privacy, big  
25 data, and competition. And then she immediately

1 turned to developing -- helping develop next week's  
2 workshop on Certificates of Public Advantage. And,  
3 you know, again, great contribution on both of those  
4 things. We've asked her as the work on the COPA  
5 workshop maybe winds down to think about whether  
6 there's a reason to revisit issues either discussed or  
7 that were -- or to identify new issues in the  
8 healthcare area, whether we should revisit and redo  
9 something like the 2002-2003 healthcare hearings and  
10 the 2004 report.

11 OPP has done a few smaller healthcare  
12 workshops since then, most recently 2014-2015. But  
13 healthcare is so important and there are new issues  
14 both with the changes made in response to the  
15 Affordable Care Act in particular and changes in  
16 response to some changes in that it may be worth just  
17 thinking about returning to some old issues and  
18 thinking about new issues.

19 Bill Adkinson, he took the lead within OPP  
20 on the sessions on vertical mergers, common ownership,  
21 and monopsony; had a strong role on the platform  
22 topic. These are all topics on which additional  
23 guidance of the public may be helpful and clarity on  
24 the FTC's enforcement position might be useful. And  
25 Bill is taking the lead again within OPP in our effort

1 to see if we can provide that guidance.

2 Bill, along with Derek Moore, is a go-to  
3 person on their sharing economy stuff. And you know,  
4 we still continue to look at advocacy opportunities in  
5 that area, or even enforcement opportunities in that  
6 area. So I'd encourage people to, you know, come in  
7 and talk to us if they see something in that space  
8 that they think will be of interest to us.

9 I want to note that the sharing economy work  
10 builds on the work of the E-commerce Task Force  
11 initiated by then OPP director and now Senator Ted  
12 Cruz. We're thinking of taking a look at how some of  
13 those markets have developed since our initial look  
14 at them -- initial look at the 8 or so -- 8 to 10  
15 markets we looked at back in 2002. So if people have  
16 continued interest in those specific markets, we'd be  
17 interested in hearing how those markets have  
18 developed.

19 Ellen Connelly along with Karen Goldman were  
20 tasked with developing the substantive content for our  
21 sessions on algorithms, artificial intelligence, and  
22 predictive analytics.

23 Now, I think this is the most important  
24 topic that we are thinking about because of its  
25 long-term impact on business and maybe consumer even

1 decision-making. And we're at a very early stage in  
2 thinking about how and whether, you know, antitrust or  
3 consumer protection law or practice needs to sort of  
4 change.

5 So Ellen, you know, with Karen, has been  
6 asked to really return to some very basic questions  
7 really, right? Does the use of these techniques  
8 require the FTC to rethink the application of its core  
9 Section 5 statements with respect to unfair methods of  
10 competition, which is a fairly new statement,  
11 deception and unfairness.

12 Now, Section 5 is perceived to be quite  
13 broad and flexible. I think many people have made  
14 that point in our hearings. But, in fact, those --  
15 particularly the last two statements but now maybe  
16 even moreso the section -- the statement on unfair  
17 methods of competition, those really define the scope  
18 of how we apply Section 5 in the vast majority of what  
19 we do. And we ought to think carefully about whether  
20 AI, machine learning, big data, and the way they  
21 impact decision-making -- business decision-making,  
22 marketing, we ought to think really hard about whether  
23 we need to do -- maybe let's say a fundamental  
24 rethinking of how we apply those statements.

25 Now, we may not need to. But we ought to

1 think about it because there's been a lot of sort of  
2 casual, I think, references to using Section 5 to do  
3 all sorts of things. But that's an area where there's  
4 some long-term -- maybe some long-term implications to  
5 how the Commission looks at decisions and markets.

6 Karen Goldman, working with Ellen, as I  
7 mentioned, developed the content for those hearings.  
8 Karen is a Ph.D. in neuroscience, and so we've asked  
9 her to take a very deep dive into the science -- I  
10 think that's the right word -- of AI and machine  
11 learning, machine decision-making. And so as we -- as  
12 a Commission, as a staff, you know, just know more  
13 about, you know, what is it that we need to know as we  
14 make our investigation and enforcement choices, right?  
15 If we don't understand the technology or the science,  
16 maybe even the art of AI, we just may incorrectly  
17 either handicap or overextend our enforcement efforts.

18 So, you know, there's two -- I've read two  
19 types of literature in this space. One is very  
20 high-level surface analysis that says AI is very  
21 interesting, has benefits and problems, and then, you  
22 know, very technical textbook-oriented discussions  
23 that maybe only someone in the field can understand  
24 and use.

25 We need to develop something, again, in

1 conjunction with the staff that gives the staff an  
2 understanding of what matters and what doesn't matter  
3 with these -- with this science, with these  
4 techniques, to our investigation or enforcement  
5 efforts, and also develop sort of a common language so  
6 when people come in to see us we know what they're  
7 talking about or maybe they know what we're talking  
8 about.

9 Just as an aside, Karen has probably the  
10 best paper on telehealth that I have ever read and we  
11 have put it aside for a little bit while we're  
12 finalizing our work product in this effort. But it's  
13 something we're going to get out because telehealth,  
14 the promise of telehealth, is large, and impediments  
15 to its growth may be significant and problematic,  
16 particularly -- and particularly harmful to consumers  
17 in rural areas or less populated areas where access to  
18 medical care is much, much harder. So that's an area  
19 of real interest to us.

20 Again, so if people are -- have advocacy  
21 opportunities, they ought to bring them to us if they  
22 have any matters that may suggest enforcement look is  
23 appropriate, we ask people to bring them us to.

24 Elizabeth Gillen, who while devoted  
25 full-time to the Qualcomm case, helped develop with

1 Suzanne Munck and our former colleague John Dubiansky  
2 the IP hearings -- the IP component of these hearings.  
3 As John mentioned to me at lunch earlier, we've done -  
4 - the Commission has done a lot of work in IP over the  
5 last 17 years. But we don't want that work or our  
6 interest to go stale. So we are thinking about other  
7 areas where there's an IP competition overlap where we  
8 can bring -- you know, sort of competition framework  
9 to tough issues.

10 One of the issues some of us are  
11 particularly interested in because it relates to the  
12 platform issues we have been asked to think about is  
13 copyright and antitrust issues. It's not an area the  
14 Commission has been especially active in. But in  
15 October -- in our October two-day session on IP, we  
16 spent a little time on copyright issues. So it's an  
17 area we're thinking about how to develop.

18 Elizabeth is also working on -- with some  
19 others, but right now sort of maybe the primary,  
20 thinking about how to further develop our  
21 Noerr-Pennington efforts. The Commission has brought  
22 -- has recently, let's say, focused on Noerr-  
23 Pennington issues associated with IP rights.

24 Elizabeth, with her background, is, you  
25 know, well-suited to help advance that thinking. But

1 we're thinking more broadly. One of the things we're  
2 especially interested in -- when I say we, I often  
3 mean me, but -- or, you know, at least a group of us  
4 in OPP. I should have said I'm not speaking for the  
5 Commission with respect to these things, but these are  
6 things we're developing for presentation to the Chair  
7 and Commissioners.

8 One of the things we're really interested in  
9 is further developing the law with respect to sham  
10 and/or serial petitioning. You know, if you know of  
11 efforts to use government process, particularly  
12 repeated attempts to use government process to exclude  
13 competition, we want to know about it because those  
14 may be opportunities for us to even make amicus  
15 filings or consider whether our colleagues in the  
16 anticompetitive practices division, or shop of BC,  
17 would be interested in further review.

18 Now, you know, First Amendment rights to  
19 petition are important. But, again, speaking for  
20 myself, they should not be read so -- they should not  
21 be so broadly deferential to anticompetitive conduct  
22 by firms and competitors. I might say we don't -- as  
23 an antitrust agency we don't need to fetishize the  
24 First Amendment. We ought to think hard about where  
25 it is being used inappropriately to exclude firms.

1                   Now, since I mentioned IP, I want to mention  
2 John Dubiansky. John left the Commission -- left OPP  
3 in October to go back into private practice in-house.  
4 But he had an important role in identifying new issues  
5 where there was an IP antitrust innovation overlap  
6 that, you know, we're thinking hard about how we might  
7 develop, you know, I'd say most of the policy  
8 positions. But that might be of interest to other  
9 agencies in the Federal Government and also third  
10 parties.

11                   Of course, Suzanne Munck, who is both a  
12 deputy in OPP and the Commission's chief IP counsel,  
13 took the lead role in developing the IP content that  
14 you saw in those two days and additional IP content  
15 that you didn't see that we sort of put on hold  
16 because of the forced vacation.

17                   She also took the lead in the broadband  
18 hearing session. So, you know, between Suzanne,  
19 Elizabeth and maybe someone to be named later, we're  
20 going to further develop these IP topics into a  
21 forward-looking IP agenda that doesn't discard what  
22 the Commission has done in the past. I don't --  
23 neither I nor other relevant people at the Commission,  
24 don't believe it needs to be discarded or changed.  
25 But we want to build on it and we want to look for new

1 areas. So Suzanne, Elizabeth -- Suzanne, Elizabeth,  
2 and as I said, hopefully somebody else are sort of in  
3 charge of doing that. So we welcome, again,  
4 submissions on, you know, what are new areas we should  
5 be thinking about.

6 I mentioned the copyright antitrust issue.  
7 It's something we -- you know, we'd like to spend some  
8 time thinking about.

9 Dan Gilman took the lead in developing the  
10 content and substance of the privacy, big data and  
11 competition hearing. This is a tough task. You know,  
12 it was initially conceived as intended to focus on  
13 basically the fact that there are tradeoffs between  
14 greater or lesser privacy rights and lesser or greater  
15 competition or innovation in specific markets, or even  
16 more generally in the economy, current markets or in  
17 future markets.

18 We're going to do that. But, you know, as  
19 we thought about this more, we thought, well, we  
20 really need to focus on how we will identify and  
21 measure and make those tradeoffs in both our policy  
22 and really importantly maybe in our enforcement  
23 efforts.

24 You know, our enforcement decisions in  
25 mergers or conduct occurring in the tech industry or

1 industries where data is an important asset, I think  
2 it is going to require us to at least think about how  
3 we identify harms related to privacy concerns or  
4 security concerns. And even in the absence of  
5 legislative direction, we just need to think about how  
6 we make these tradeoffs. You know, privacy is  
7 equality in a sense. So we've got to think about how  
8 we make these tradeoffs, how we implement them, how we  
9 measure them, how we identify them.

10 It's a tough task but I think we need to do  
11 it rather than sort of ignore it, and we need to give  
12 guidance and we need to say something that, you know,  
13 people can react to and tell us where we got it wrong  
14 or where we got it right.

15 Part of this effort just has to include a  
16 better understanding and explication of harms  
17 associated with privacy values and preferences, both  
18 expressed and revealed preferences. I mean, how do we  
19 take account, particularly in the predictive antitrust  
20 work we do of potential harms in those space. And  
21 maybe we'll conclude we don't or we can't or it's not  
22 the right tool, but I think we've got to think hard  
23 about it.

24 And the same with, you know, how do we  
25 evaluate efficiencies that relate to those topics?

1           How do we define markets where those values may be  
2           important. I'll give you an example that I think is  
3           relevant. You know, two -- and, you know, this is a  
4           hypothetical.

5                       I use two very different companies for two  
6           very different things. One has data on my purchases,  
7           one has data on my friends, family and relationships  
8           that I interact with. Well, if those two companies  
9           propose to merge, you know, should I be concerned?  
10          Should the agency be concerned that one efficiency  
11          justification for that transaction is to better market  
12          what I like to friends of mine?

13                      Well, I can think of lots of situations  
14          where me or other people might be concerned about  
15          that. And I think we ought to think hard about how do  
16          we think about that in the merger context. Again, we  
17          might conclude that I'm wrong or that it's not  
18          something we would use, but, you know, people -- you  
19          know, protection of personal information probably  
20          matters to a lot of people. And so if transactions  
21          are going to affect that, or the -- it seems like  
22          something we've got to wrap our arms around.

23                      Elizabeth Jex with Stephanie Wilkinson  
24          developed the content and substance of our sessions on  
25          nascent competition. Now, this is an area where

1       there's significant interest and attention. We had, I  
2       think, two important questions going into the session  
3       that we wanted public comment on. We wanted to see if  
4       we were thinking about it right. First, is there a  
5       sufficient and appropriate legal framework to  
6       effectively challenge and identify, challenge and  
7       prevent acquisitions or conduct that would result in  
8       the anticompetitive elimination of a nascent  
9       competitor or competitor in a nascent market? And  
10      does that take account of the procompetitive effects  
11      of the combination of what may be complementary  
12      strengths of an established and nascent competitor?

13                 All right. And then the second question we  
14      went into was, you know -- to this was do we have the  
15      tools -- the resources, the tools, the knowledge, to  
16      identify and remedy conduct or transactions that are  
17      at least potentially -- may potentially have a  
18      material anticompetitive effect or a positive  
19      competitive effect? Right? How do we measure -- do  
20      we -- can we identify situations where nascent  
21      competition -- or the elimination of nascent  
22      competition would be an anticompetitive problem or  
23      would lead to positive effects.

24                 And, of course, we do it all the time, but  
25      there's a real question of whether we're doing it

1           correctly, and I think this is the reason people are  
2           saying the agency needs to have, you know, more  
3           technologists, right? Well, we have a pretty good  
4           understanding of many markets that we deal with, but,  
5           you know, I think we're thinking about whether we need  
6           other resources.

7                         So Elizabeth, you know, brings along  
8           experience with the pharmaceutical mergers to this  
9           issue. And I think what I took from the discussions,  
10          again speaking only for myself, is that there is a  
11          clear legal framework within Section 7 and Section 2  
12          of the Sherman Act to challenge those transactions or  
13          conduct where we can, you know, marshal sufficient  
14          evidence to show there might be an effect. But you  
15          know, we'd like comment on that. I could be wrong and  
16          there may need to be improvements.

17                        Now, we ought to be able to -- we ought to  
18          consider carefully whether the courts are or would  
19          analyze these questions with a clear understanding of  
20          how Section 2 or Section 7 would apply. And that's  
21          something I think we are -- well, we're both  
22          considering it and whether specific guidance from us  
23          would be valuable for the development of the law in  
24          this area.

25                        Now, the second question is harder, right?

1 Predicting the potential effects of conduct on mergers  
2 is tough all the time. And so some of the issues that  
3 might dog us with respect to nascent markets or  
4 nascent competitors are just the same types of things  
5 that affect all -- or come up in all our  
6 investigations. But, you know, we're thinking about  
7 whether different resources, more knowledge, is  
8 needed.

9           You know, as an example of the different  
10 considerations that are relevant -- the factual  
11 considerations, you know, I direct people to former  
12 Chairman Muris' statement in the Genzyme/Novazyme  
13 transaction. It's about 16 years old and it's in the  
14 pharmaceutical industry. But I think, you know, what  
15 the Chairman -- what the then Chairman tried to  
16 explain there is still relevant and should be -- you  
17 know, should be used as we think about these other --  
18 these newer tech issues.

19           Stephanie Wilkinson also worked on the  
20 nascent competition topic, putting aside for a short  
21 time sort of almost the sole responsibility for  
22 carrying out and developing the upcoming workshop on  
23 Certificates of Public Advantage.

24           You know, that effort, which we drew on  
25 other people in OPP and particularly as we got closer

1 to it, BE and also BC, it is important -- and, you  
2 know, we didn't want to let it slide while we did this  
3 sort of new thing. That effort -- that COPA project  
4 was announced in November of 2017, and, you know,  
5 honestly it was delayed a little bit by these -- by  
6 the resources we devoted to this hearing session. But  
7 Stephanie, you know, carried the ball a long way on  
8 her own.

9 And as you might know, next week, June 18,  
10 we're doing a full day on COPA with economists and  
11 state enforcement officials, folks who have been  
12 involved with either monitoring, or I'll call it sort  
13 of evaluating the operation of hospitals after they  
14 were in this case granted immunity or protected by  
15 state action immunity from a challenge because of the  
16 Certificate of Public Advantage.

17 So Katie Ambrogi helped when she was able to  
18 get -- when we finished the big data privacy  
19 competition session. And Stephanie deserves a lot of  
20 credit for really continuing that work so that when we  
21 were done today we didn't look out and say, all right,  
22 where's the other work, right?

23 Okay. Ruth Yodaiken joined OPP about six  
24 months ago from DPIP and she's taken a leadership role  
25 in our broadband hearings; helped develop those, and

1 more importantly is helping us develop a strong basis  
2 to advance our involvement in privacy and data  
3 security questions.

4 We have two computer science Ph.D. students  
5 with us over the summer, and she's working with them  
6 to think about a lot of these technology issues that  
7 folks suggest we, you know, should be thinking about  
8 or don't know enough about. And that's going to be  
9 important. We're going to continue with that at least  
10 as long as I'm director. We're going to try to have  
11 computer scientists either under contract or on a  
12 fellowship with us, or maybe even working on sort of  
13 some of their Ph.D. work, you know, that's applicable  
14 to what we do.

15 I know very little about technology, but I  
16 want to at least respect the idea that computer  
17 scientists and others can help us in our case  
18 selection and enforcement efforts. And, you know,  
19 we've started that within OPP; certainly other parts  
20 of the agency have been doing it a long time.

21 Sarah Mackey joined us from the General  
22 Counsel's Office last summer to fill the big loss of  
23 Tara Koslov going up to the Chair's office. She was  
24 originally slated to help run these hearings. I'm no  
25 administrator. You know, so keep the hearings and the

1 work product moving forward and on track while I  
2 kubitized with everybody. But she has taken, you know,  
3 a real role in the substance, particularly on the AG  
4 -- the hearings this morning.

5 She has also taken the lead or been given  
6 sort of the responsibility to restructure and  
7 reinvigorate the Economic Liberty Task Force that then  
8 acting Chairman Ohlhausen announced. We're going to  
9 pick right up with that again and, you know, those  
10 issues will get some play in the future, particularly  
11 as they relate to state action issues and barriers to,  
12 you know, employment.

13 Derek Moore, he's really been a linchpin in  
14 our hearings effort over the past year. He's been a  
15 valuable resource to everybody within OPP and has, you  
16 know, had a leadership role in developing the content  
17 with respect to all our merger-related sessions, our  
18 labor-related sessions, and most importantly our  
19 platform sessions.

20 He's got on his plate primary responsibility  
21 within OPP, but we're -- and we're working on this  
22 with BC, BE, folks in the General Counsel's Office, on  
23 how to evaluate conduct of platforms under Section 2,  
24 Section 7, and of course maybe even Section 1.

25 We're working closely with the Technology

1 Task Force on this. There are a lot of theories out  
2 there about how conduct by -- conduct by and the  
3 business decisions of large platform companies may  
4 affect actual or future competitors. It's important  
5 for us to consider whether those theories are relevant  
6 to thinking about how -- whether competition is  
7 affected; whether consumers are harmed. And, you  
8 know, Derek is taking the lead on that.

9 You know, we've heard a lot of theories sort  
10 of in the abstract without a lot of evidence. We're  
11 not duplicating the work of the Technology Task Force,  
12 which is going to be looking at enforcement  
13 opportunities. But we think some real guidance on the  
14 application of Section 1, Section 2, Section 7, maybe  
15 some others, on conduct or acquisitions by, you know,  
16 large platform firms is necessary.

17 There's a lot of proposals about how to --  
18 how to or whether to regulate, break up, develop  
19 different standards for relatively small number of  
20 platform companies, whether new agencies need to be  
21 created to evaluate their conduct or the effects of  
22 their conduct, the transactions.

23 You know, we think -- and by we, I mean me,  
24 a handful of others, think, you know, somebody has  
25 just got to put pen to paper and say here's how that

1       conduct would be evaluated under the laws; here's how  
2       -- you know, here's what a good case would look like;  
3       here's what we need to bring a good case, and then see  
4       if there really are these limitations either in  
5       existing law or in agency design that would require  
6       these changes that people have proposed.

7                You know, it's just we, I think, you know,  
8       should make sure when people come to us and say, do  
9       you support this legislation or this idea or this kind  
10      of case, that we both have a good response to that and  
11      also that we give guidance to parties, either the  
12      firms themselves or their suppliers or their customers  
13      as to what -- you know, what the antitrust laws can  
14      and can't do.

15               Personally, I'm skeptical that the laws  
16      cannot reach the conduct that's problematic, but we've  
17      got lots of people who say something different. And,  
18      you know, we're going to -- and of course what I think  
19      doesn't really matter. But we're going to think hard  
20      about that and we're going to try to make a case one  
21      way or the other for either the laws as they exist or  
22      the laws as they should develop.

23               And one thing, you know, this will do is  
24      maybe help us identify areas where our amicus program  
25      should be directed, right? Where and how should we

1 seek to influence the development of the law?

2 I think the last person besides Joe that  
3 I'll thank, Jacob Hamburger. He's the newest -- he's  
4 the youngest attorney in OPP and he joined us last  
5 year, just shy of a year ago. He's been invaluable in  
6 our efforts to pull the substance of these hearings  
7 together and to make sure they ran smoothly and were  
8 accessible to everybody. Look, everyone within OPP  
9 was necessary to pull this together, but I think it  
10 would have been impossible to do without Jacob's help.

11 So let me see. In discussing each of these  
12 individuals I tried to give some guidance on what our  
13 output might be; also on what other things we're  
14 thinking about. But there's a lot of interest in  
15 that. And, you know, we've not really talked much  
16 about it.

17 So I wanted to take this opportunity. I  
18 want to -- I mean, I'm grateful for the interest and I  
19 wanted to be, you know, somewhat responsive to the  
20 questions. I think there's a couple other ways to  
21 think about what we're going to do -- I mean, what  
22 we're aiming to do, right?

23 Our output is going to be forward-looking.  
24 We're not in a position to evaluate whether, you know,  
25 the past administration or the past five

1 administrations got antitrust enforcement or consumer  
2 protection enforcement decisions correct. We don't  
3 have those resources, and honestly I don't think it's  
4 a strong use of our time.

5 What we are doing is intended to be  
6 forward-looking. How will it influence the  
7 enforcement mission of the Commission going forward,  
8 or development of law in the courts?

9 Now, in just about every -- prior to just  
10 about every hearing session we sought comment on a  
11 few, sometimes a lot of questions. You know, we chose  
12 those questions or prepared those questions because we  
13 thought they were especially relevant to the topic.  
14 We're going to try to provide a response to those  
15 questions. In some areas this is going to be very  
16 difficult because it's a developing area. But, you  
17 know, we put those questions out for comment for a  
18 reason. And I think rather than ignore them we need  
19 to try to answer them.

20 And so that -- you know, if you wonder what  
21 the content is going to look like, look at those  
22 questions and we're going to try to answer them. You  
23 know, timing, some are in a sense more important than  
24 others, and so we may not get to all of them as  
25 quickly as might be necessary given, you know, the

1 fact that issues confront -- you know, come to us  
2 without regard to our work schedule. But we're going  
3 to -- if you want to know what we're going to do and  
4 what we're focused on, just look at those questions.  
5 I mean, I considered just putting the burden on the  
6 commenters, but that doesn't sound too right. So  
7 we're going to try to answer them.

8 I want to touch on a few things that I did  
9 not -- that did not make it into the hearings but  
10 which we remain interested in. I mentioned earlier we  
11 are moving forward with, you know, consideration of  
12 how to further advance the Commission's long-term  
13 interest in -- well, my interest, hopefully the  
14 Commission's interest, in narrowing the  
15 Noerr-Pennington exception to Section 1 or Section 2.

16 You know, I was part of that effort when I  
17 worked for Tim Muris. The Chairman was part of that  
18 effort. I think the -- as much as I like the folks  
19 who finalized the Noerr-Pennington report in 2006, I  
20 think it was a lost opportunity. We want to do for  
21 Noerr-Pennington what the Commission's actions over  
22 the past 15 years have done for the state action  
23 doctrine, right? Provided real -- more clarity to  
24 when immunity applies. And that was a long-term  
25 effort, but the trigger for the most recent

1 decade-plus efforts was the state action task force  
2 that Tim Muris and Ted Cruz set up. We want to do the  
3 same -- have the same effect on the Noerr-Pennington  
4 side

5 In addition, notwithstanding all these good  
6 results, the Commission has had on state action, and  
7 the division has also been part of that, there are a  
8 number of other areas with respect to state action  
9 that we want to explore where the courts, would like  
10 more clarification. And hopefully at least, again, in  
11 my view, we can narrow the use of state authority to  
12 limit competition or exclude competitors -- I mean the  
13 use of state authority, whether direct or granted to  
14 market participants to disadvantage competitors,  
15 particularly new entrants, is, I think, a serious  
16 problem. I think Bob referred to it in his slides.  
17 CEA referred to it a few years ago. It's a serious  
18 problem in the U.S. economy. And we are interested in  
19 narrowing the use of state or government authority to  
20 limit competition.

21 And I'd say small cases, you know, cases  
22 built on even what appear to be relatively stupid  
23 regulations that limit competition, sometimes make  
24 good law. So if you have -- if you are an entity that  
25 is disadvantaged by the actions of a state board,

1 particularly a state board made up of market  
2 participants, we want to know about it. You know, we  
3 -- it's a significant area of concern that outside of  
4 the antitrust community doesn't get enough attention  
5 as affecting the economy and the economic  
6 opportunities available to -- I'll say individuals.

7 So I want to say one more thing before I say  
8 a few words about the Chairman. Fifty years ago the  
9 Nader Report and Kirkpatrick Report heavily criticized  
10 the FTC as an institution. Both reports criticized  
11 the FTC as an institution focused on trivial matters.

12 Now, in response to those criticisms, a year  
13 later, then FTC Chairman Caspar Weinberger created the  
14 current structure of the FTC, collapsing multiple  
15 divisions and bureaus into the Bureau of Competition  
16 and the Bureau of Consumer Protection. The Bureau of  
17 Economics was not substantially restructured.

18 Well, one of the important questions we did  
19 not discuss during these hearings was whether the  
20 current structure of the Commission is the best  
21 structure given current issues, right? We've probably  
22 all seen, you know, suggestions that we substantially  
23 increase our use of technologists and create a Bureau  
24 of Technology; that what is now a division of privacy  
25 become a Bureau of Privacy or even be spun out of the

1 Commission to a separate agency.

2 Well, with the 50th anniversary of  
3 Weinberger's restructuring approaching this topic, I  
4 think worth considering, you know, the structure of  
5 the agency, is it the right structure? Does it allow  
6 for -- I think what a couple of Commissioners have  
7 said we need to do, which is make sure the BC side and  
8 BCP side are talking to each other on specific cases.

9 Now, I can tell you in the big cases in  
10 matters that, you know, do raise issues on both sides,  
11 they often do and -- going back some time now, you  
12 know, the Commission's investigation into search  
13 investigation of Google, you know, raised -- did draw  
14 on resources of both bureaus. That's not a unique  
15 situation but it's one that at least for the  
16 investigation and the outcome is public.

17 So it's not a new issue. The bureaus do  
18 talk to each other. But it is worth thinking about  
19 whether there's enough interaction there to deal with  
20 new issues and whether the current structure either  
21 supports that or doesn't. I mean, these are, again,  
22 my views, things I think are worth thinking about.

23 Okay. So, finally, you know, we couldn't  
24 have done this undertaking without Joe's support; we  
25 can't finish it without the Chairman's support. Oh, I

1           should mention two other people. You know, these  
2 things were -- the idea of this came up really in  
3 conversations between myself, Joe, Joe's former  
4 professor, and also our former colleague at the FTC,  
5 Tom Krattenmaker, and I think one of John's now  
6 current colleagues, Jeff Long.

7                         So, you know, credit for lots of folks. But  
8 Joe, you know, deserves the real credit for moving  
9 forward with this and in this way, right? Now, Joe,  
10 I'm sure undoubtedly does not agree with all the  
11 policies or policy preferences of past chairmen or  
12 past Commissioners or decisions of past Commissions,  
13 right? I mean, that should not be a surprise.

14                         It's not meant to signal anything, right?  
15 And he undoubtedly has views on many of the questions  
16 Congress is considering or that interest groups or  
17 other interested parties propose to us, propose to  
18 Congress.

19                         But rather than implement his own policy  
20 preferences as chair, because he's the chair, he chose  
21 a much harder and much -- but longer lasting approach,  
22 right, to, you know, recognizing that there were real  
23 questions about antitrust and consumer protection  
24 enforcement, particularly with respect to privacy and  
25 data security issues, and that the consensus that

1       existed maybe for a quarter century, plus or minus,  
2       bipartisan approach to antitrust, had broken down. He  
3       thought it important to think long-term and really try  
4       to identify and develop response to these questions,  
5       response to the fraying of this consensus.

6                   He wanted to do it based on empirical  
7       evidence, on an open process. And he said -- you  
8       know, he's given us sort of -- the OPP the opportunity  
9       to sort of do it. It's a much different approach than  
10      he could have taken. And it's, I think, consistent  
11      with what most affected parties want, an open, fair,  
12      transparent and explainable process, and one that  
13      hopefully will lead to consistency in application of  
14      the law over time, right?

15                   I mean, he should be recognized, I think,  
16      really for pursuing this path rather than what I'd  
17      call the somewhat head-spinning and whipsaw approach  
18      adopted by other agency or executive branch department  
19      heads in -- you know, in any administration. It is --  
20      what he's asked us to do, chosen to do, is much more  
21      likely to have long-term beneficial effects on  
22      competition, on innovation and economic growth than,  
23      you know, this just rapid, unsubstantiated changes in  
24      policies across, you know, different -- that occurs in  
25      some agencies.

1                   So, you know, we were going to call these  
2                   hearings the Pitofsky Hearings II because of Joe's  
3                   both affection for Robert Pitofsky and to recognize  
4                   that these really were in the mold of what he did, but  
5                   of course we settled on the much less personal title.

6                   But I hope if the FTC does this again,  
7                   hopefully we do it well enough that people will  
8                   consider doing it again, you know, that somebody  
9                   thinks to call those second sessions the Simons  
10                  Hearings II because he's devoted a lot of time to  
11                  this, given a lot of support to it when he could have,  
12                  you know, done something different that would have  
13                  been easier.

14                  So with that, I'll say we're done with the  
15                  hearings and we're going to turn our full attention to  
16                  our output. And we welcome continued comments from  
17                  everybody. The only reason we've set a deadline on  
18                  them is, you know, we want them to come in so we can  
19                  rely on them. All right. So I'm sorry I went on very  
20                  long. But thank you.

21                                 (Applause.)

22                                 (Hearing concluded at 6:04 p.m.)

23

24

25

CERTIFICATE OF REPORTER

1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25

I, George L. Quade, do hereby certify that the foregoing proceedings were digitally recorded by me and reduced to typewriting under my supervision; that I am neither counsel for, related to, nor employed by any of the parties to the action in which these proceedings were transcribed; that I am not a relative or employee of any attorney or counsel employed by the parties hereto, not financially or otherwise interested in the outcome in the action.

---

GEORGE L. QUADE, CERT  
Court Reporter